CMP-SPRCP-75-02

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B. C. C.

January 6-10, 1975

U.S

U. I. C. C.
MAR 6 1975
LIBRARY

DISTRIBUTED BY:

NTIS

National Technical Information Service
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
5285 Port Royal Road, Springfield Va. 22151

CMP-SPRCP-75-02

Survey of People's Republic of China Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 5766-5770
January 6-10, 1975

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

CRITICISM OF "CLAPPING HANDS THREE TIMES"

The Old Play "Clapping Hands Three Times" and the Reactionary "Concept of Heavenly Mandate" - by Hung T'u 1

BATTLES OF ANNIHILATION

The Masses of the People Must Be Relied Upon To Fight A Battle of Annihilation - by Kuo Ch'ing 7

SHANGHAI

Shanghai: Brisk Market and Rising Purchasing Power 12

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
US Department of Commerce
Springfield, VA. 22151

PRICES SUBJECT TO CHANGE

Page

GRAIN PRODUCTION

China Achieves Fresh Rise in Grain Production in 1974 14

Improving Farming Follows Changes in People's Thinking in Northeast China Hsien 17

FARMLAND IMPROVEMENT

Farmland Improvement in Full Swing in Northern China Provinces 19

WHEAT-RYE HYBRID

Southwest China Highland Hsien Acclimatizes Wheat-Rye Hybrid 21

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND BRAZIL

Brazilian President Receives Chinese Charge d'Affaires A.I. 23

CHINA AND CUBA

Cuban Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Peking 23

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

Equatorial Guinean President Receives Chinese Ambassador 24

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Peking Banquet Marks Romanian Air Transport Service to Peking 24

Romanian Scientific and Technical Cooperation Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 25

CHINA AND UN

A Mantis Can Never Stop a Cart 26

CHINA AND VIETNAM

"Liberation Army Daily" Greets Vietnam Army Day 29

DRVN Military Attache to China Gives Army Day Reception 31

PLA Peking Unit Meets To Mark Vietnamese People's Army Anniversary 33

South Vietnam Revolutionary Artists Describe Their Heroism in Battle 34

Page

CHINA AND ZAIRE

President Mobutu Sese Seko Left China for Home 36

Zairese Press on Zaire-China Friendship, Oppressed People's Unity 37

THIRD WORLD

New Developments of Third World Economic Struggle Against Imperialism, Colonialism and Hegemonism 38

NATIONAL

SOLIDARITY AND UNIFICATION

The Historical Trend of Solidarity and Unification Is Irresistible - by Wu Szu-wen 44

SCIENTIFIC EXPERIMENTS IN AGRICULTURE

Rely on the Masses To Properly Operate the Network for Conducting Scientific Experiments in Agriculture at Four Levels 49

COMMUNITY CADRES

Shanghai Community Cadres Serve People 57

GOOD HARVESTS

Notes on Central China's Good Harvests 59

COAL PRODUCTION

China's Leading Coal-Producing Province Overfulfills Annual Targets 62

RAILROADS

Trunk Railway Changes Transport Conditions on Southwest China Plateau 64

CRANE BUILDING

North China Bridge Girder Plant Makes Huge Gantry Crane 65

GEOLOGICAL PROSPECTING

China's Achievements in Geological Prospecting 66

Page

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CAMEROON

Chinese Acrobatic Troupe Arrives in Cameroon 69

CHINA AND GUINEA-BISSAU

Guinea-Bissau Leaders Receive Chinese Ambassador 69

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Skating Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 70

CHINA AND LAOS

Prince Souphanouvong Receives Chinese Ambassador 70

CHINA AND MAURITIUS

Mauritian Prime Minister Visits Chinese Arts and Handicrafts Exhibition 70

Chinese Art and Handicrafts Exhibition Closes in Mauritius 71

CHINA AND SENEGAL

Chinese Journalists Delegation Ends Visit to Senegal 71

China, Senegal Sign Protocol 72

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Chinese Acrobatic Troupe Ends Performance Tour in Sierra Leone 72

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Warsaw Pact--Instrument for Soviet Social-Imperialist Aggression 73

CHINA AND THAILAND

Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua Meets Leader and Deputy Leader of Thai Trade Mission 76

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Thai Trade Mission 77

CHINA AND UPPER VOLTA

Chinese Athletics Team Concludes Friendly Visit to Upper Volta 77

Page

CHINA AND VENEZUELA

Chinese Economic and Trade Exhibition Closes in Venezuela 78

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Hua Kuo-feng Meets Urban and Rural Broadcasting Network Study Group from DRVN 79

Chinese Football Team Leaves for DRVN 79

Chinese Football Team Arrives in Hanoi 79

NATIONAL

MODEL REVOLUTIONARY PLAYS

Effective Criticism of Lin Piao's Bourgeois Military Line 80

HARNESSING OF THE YELLOW RIVER

Know and Transform the Yellow River 88

FARMLAND IMPROVEMENT

Chinese Peasants Pitch into Farmland Improvement Projects 96

CAPITAL CONSTRUCTION

China Saves Farmland in Building Industry - Worker-Peasant Alliance 99

TECHNICAL INNOVATIONS

Technical Innovation Groups Active in Chinese Factory 101

SPARE-TIME COLLEGES

State Farms Around Shanghai Run Spare-Time Colleges 103

SCIENTIFIC AND EDUCATIONAL FILMS

More Scientific and Educational Films Shown in China 104

CORBAN FESTIVAL

Corban Festival Observed in Peking 105

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CZECHOSLOVAKIA

Chinese Vice Minister of Foreign Trade Leaves Prague for Home 106

Page

CHINA AND NIGER

Niger Vice President of Supreme Military Council Receives Chinese Vice Minister 106

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Chinese Economic and Trade Exhibition Delegation Leader Leaves for Sierra Leone 107

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

1974 Witnesses Bigger Exposure of Soviet Revisionist Social-Imperialists 107

Soviet Social-Imperialism's Economy in Dire Straits 114

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Chinese Geologist Chang Wen-yu Leaves Colombo for Home 118

CHINA AND THAILAND

Thai Trade Mission Leaves Peking for Southern Parts of China 119

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Hsu Hsiang-chien Meets DRVN People's Army Delegation 120

DRVN People's Army Delegation Leaves Peking for Changsha 120

USE OF OIL AS WEAPON BY THIRD WORLD

Using Oil as Weapon, Historic Pioneering Action in Struggle Against Imperialism, Hegemonism 121

NATIONAL

REFORM OF MIDDLE SCHOOL EDUCATION

How Secondary School Education Should Be Further Reformed 126

"HISTORICAL RESEARCH" MAGAZINE

"Historical Research" Magazine Will Soon Be Published 139

OIL PIPELINE

China's First Long Oil Pipeline Completed 141

Page

SCIENTIFIC FARMING

Chinese Peasants Carry Out Scientific Farming for Revolution 142

FARM MACHINERY

China Records Sharp Rise in Farm Machinery Production 146

LIGHT INDUSTRY

China Bases Light Industry on Agricultural Development 148

OIL PAINTINGS

Oil Painting Serves Socialism in China 152

SPORTS

Sports Popular in Central China Rural People's Commune 155

FOREIGN RELATIONS

US-SOVIET AGREEMENT ON NUCLEAR WEAPONS

Jen-min Jih-pao Article: "Limitation" of Nuclear Weapons, or Contention for Nuclear Superiority? 157

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Leader Receives Chinese Delegations 159

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Algiers Note: Peking Opera "Azalea Mountain" Welcomed in Algeria 160

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Charge d'Affaires A.I. in Peking Gives Banquet for Korean Government Trade Delegation 163

Leader and Deputy Leader of DPRK Government Trade Delegation Leave Peking for Home 164

Protocol of 27th Meeting of Council of Sino-Korean Yalu River Hydro-Electric Power Corporation Signed 164

China-Korea Border River Transport Agreement Signed 165

CHINA AND PARAGUAY

Comrade Chang Chun-chiao Meets Paraguayan Communist Party Central Committee Delegation 165

Page

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian First Vice President Receives Chinese Journalists Delegation 166

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Economic Delegation from Republic of South Vietnam Arrives in Peking 166

Chinese Minister Fetes Economic Delegation from RSVN 167

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets RSVN Economic Delegation 168

Agreement on China Providing Gratuitous Economic Aid to RSVN 169

South Vietnam Liberation Art Troupe Concludes Performance Tour of China 169

Vietnam People's Army Delegation Leaves Changsha for Kwangchow 170

China-Vietnam Friendly Football Match in Hanoi 171

NATIONAL

EVOLUTION OF CHANG T'AI-YEN'S THOUGHT

From Honoring Legalism and Opposing Confucianism to Worshipping Confucius and Reading the Classics - by Shen P'u 173

LANGUAGE REFORM

It Is Hoped That Continued Efforts Will Be Made To Change the Practice of Naming Places with Uncommon Characters - by Li Shou-shan 186

PEKING WORKERS

Peking Workers' Revolutionary Drive 188

RUSTICATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

Educated Young People Help Build Up Northeast China Border Areas 191

MASS SCIENTIFIC EXPERIMENTS

Mass Scientific Experiments Yield Fresh Results in China's Countryside . 192

MEDICAL AND HEALTH WORK

East China Mountain Village Improves Medical and Health Work 196

Page

GOOD HARVESTS

Tachai Brigade Gets Consecutive Good Harvests Despite Drought 197

Central and East China Provinces Report Good Cotton Harvest 200

VEGETABLES

Chinese Cities Self-Sufficient in Vegetables 201

INDUSTRIAL NEWS

Industrial News in Brief 203

FUKIEN FRONT

PLA Units on Fukien Front To Suspend Shelling During New Year Holidays 204

TAIWAN

PLA Naval Men Show Concern for Fishermen of Taiwan Province 205

FOREIGN RELATIONS

THIRD WORLD VS. HEGEMONISM

Rise of Third World and Decline of Hegemonism 206

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Painters Delegation Leaves Tirana for Home 211

Jen-min Jih-pao Delegation Leaves Tirana for Home 211

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Premier Chou En-lai Sends Cable to Australian Prime Minister 212

CHINA AND CAMEROON

Chinese Acrobatic Troupe Gives Premiere in Cameroon 212

CHINA AND IRAN

New Chinese Ambassador to Iran Presents Credentials 213

Page

CHINA AND LAOS

Chinese Government Economic and Technical Delegation Leaves for Laos 213

Chinese Government Economic and Technical Delegation Arrives in Vientiane 214

CHINA AND MALTA

Maltese Prime Minister Receives Chinese Charge d'Affaires A.I. . . 214

CHINA AND NIGER

Chinese Vice Minister Concludes Visit to Niger 215

CHINA AND NORWAY

Norwegian Ambassador to China Leaves for Home 215

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Scientists Delegation Leaves Rawalpindi for Home 216

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Photo Exhibition on Madame Marcos' China Visit Held in Manila 216

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Ignominious Episode 217

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese Journalists Delegation Leaves Dar Es Salaam 219

INTERNATIONAL SPORTS EXCHANGES

Young Chinese Sportsmen in Foreign Countries 219

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in People's Republic of China newspapers or releases emanating from PRC news agencies.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

January 6, 1975 No. 5766

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CRITICISM OF "CLAPPING HANDS THREE TIMES"

The Old Play "Clapping Hands Three Times" and the Reactionary "Concept of Heavenly Mandate"

by

Hung T'u (洪途)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 13, 1974)

The opera is a form of art welcomed by the people of our country. In order to uphold their order of rule the reactionaries throughout the ages invariably strive to make use of the opera to advocate the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius--the ideology of the reactionary classes on the decline. Backed up by the reactionary ruling classes and concocted by their men of letters, all kinds of reactionary ideas which worship Confucianism and oppose Legalism have been transformed into images for eulogy, and for corroding and corrupting the masses of the people through the old stage. The "concept of heavenly mandate," as an important component of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, has also been scattered through the old stage. Therefore, there are quite a number of repertoires propagating the reactionary "concept of heavenly mandate" among the old operas. "Clapping Hands Three Times" in many repertoires in the series of Peiping opera and Chinese opera originated in Shensi constantly staged in the past is a representative one among them. An analysis of the bad play "Clapping Hands Three Times" is of realistic significance in our thorough criticism of Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius.

"Clapping Hands Three Times" which is known as "Hsi P'eng Chi Chang" (西蓬击掌) in operas in Kwangtung and Kwangsi is a section in the complete play "Wang Pao-ch'uan" (also known as the "Majestic Horse with Red Mane"). This play has been favored by the reactionary ruling class for a long time. After liberation, when the literary and art circles

were under the dictatorship of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line, it was praised as a so-called "outstanding traditional repertoire" because the reactionary content which it propagated met the political needs of reactionaries throughout the ages and the ringleaders of the opportunist lines within the Party. "Clapping Hands Three Times" has not only advocated the feudal ethics such as the "three bonds and the five constant virtues" and "loyalty, filial piety, fidelity, righteousness." What is especially prominent is that it frantically publicizes the reactionary "concept of the heavenly mandate."

"Clapping Hands Three Times" tells entirely a fabricated story: When Wang Pao-ch'uan, daughter of the prime minister Wang Yün in the T'ang Dynasty, throws an embroidered ball from the loft to choose a husband, the embroidered ball falls on the beggar Hsüeh P'ing-k'uei. Wang Yün orders her to break off the marital engagement but Wang Pao-ch'uan disobeys him and sticks to her own view. This gives rise to conflicts between the two. When her repeated counsels fail to convince Wang Yün, she finally terminates her relationship with her father by clapping hands and leaves the residence of the prime minister to marry Hsüeh P'ing-k'uei in the poor den.

The dignified "wealthy" young lady of the family of the prime minister surprisingly dares to openly rebel against the order of her father and gives up the respectable and "affluent" life without cause to positively pursue a beggar who eats in the wind, sleeps in the dew and begs along the street. Wouldn't it be a queer story? Why does Wang Pao-ch'uan do this? What actually is the motive behind her thought? This is a very eye-catching question put forth in the playscript. Almost all the advocates of "Clapping Hands Three Times" hitherto have explained this by the so-called opposition to the "discrimination against poverty and love for wealth." They further speak of Wang Pao-ch'uan as a heroine "impervious to the temptation of riches and honors, not shaken by poverty and destitution, and unbent by power and force." Under the revisionist black line in literature and art, some have even overpraised this young lady from the family of the prime minister as a rebellious woman of "inflexible virtue" who "rebels against feudal ethics." These deceptive views again don the image of Wang Pao-ch'uan with a splendid and fashionable coat, so as to make her more delusive and deceptive. In order to criticize the bad play "Clapping Hands Three Times" and wipe out the poisonous sap which it has for a long time diffused among the audience, it is necessary to analyze Wang Pao-ch'uan's thinking to expose the reactionary nature of this bad play.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "When we look at a thing, we must examine its essence and treat its appearance merely as an usher at the threshold, and once we cross the threshold, we must grasp the essence of the thing; this is the only reliable and scientific method of analysis." By looking beyond the appearance to examine the essence, it is not difficult for us to discover that the "backbone" dominating all the actions of Wang Pao-ch'uan is precisely the reactionary "concept of heavenly mandate" consistently publicized by Confucius, Mencius and their ilk.

Please look at a dialogue between Wang Pao-ch'uan and her father! When Wang Yün learns that his daughter's embroidered ball for the selection of a husband has hit the beggar Hsüeh P'ing-k'uei, he immediately admonishes Wang Pao-ch'uan and says, "In my opinion, you are 'worth a thousand pieces of gold.' How can you marry the beggar? Break up this marital engagement and choose a blue-blooded young man." However, Wang Pao-ch'uan refuses to obey Wang Yün and replies loudly and nobly: "This marriage is predestined." "My fate is predestined in this way." (In the script of a Cantonese opera, Wang Pao-ch'uan's lines are even clearer here: "This betrothal in a former life is determined by heaven.") Wang Pao-ch'uan's reason for insisting on marrying a beggar is that this marriage is predestined, and the will of heaven cannot be violated. In Wang Pao-ch'uan's eyes, "heaven" is supreme. Men's life and death, fortune and misfortune, poverty and wealth, eminent or humble status are all determined by the "will of heaven." If the imperceptible but inexorable heaven confers riches and honors on you, you can enjoy the riches and honors forever. If it is determined to let you suffer from poverty, you can only suffer from poverty all your life and will never rise from poverty to affluence. This is also the case in the question of the marriage of woman. "A woman has to follow the man she marries, be he a goof or a crook." Even if she is predestined to "marry" a coarse rock, she has to stick to principle and remain faithful to it all her life. In short, all things must obediently comply with the "mandate of heaven." "Clapping Hands Three Times" has precisely molded Wang Pao-ch'uan, the principal character in the play, in accordance with this reactionary "concept of heavenly mandate."

Wang Pao-ch'uan not only piously believes in the "mandate of heaven," but also frantically advocates the "mandate of heaven." In order to publicize the "mandate of heaven," Wang Pao-ch'uan has brought forth the "sages" and "classics" of the Confucian school. With a dignified appearance, she says, "The sage said, 'I do not know how a man without truthfulness is to get on. How can a large carriage be made to go without the crossbar for yoking the oxen to or a small carriage without the arrangement for yoking the horses?!' In the old days, Confucius suffered hardships in the snow-covered mountain and Chiang Tze-ya fished with a rod. The two great ancient sages were then in bad luck and suffered deprivations and hardships." Wang Pao-ch'uan cited the classics for the purpose of accusing Wang Yün for not complying with the "mandate of heaven" and forcibly breaking up the "betrothal in former life" "determined by heaven." "Faith" and "lack of faith" which Wang Pao-ch'uan lavishly talks about here are in essence the synonyms of whether to comply with or violate the "mandate of heaven." The so-called incidents that "Confucius suffered hardships in the snow-covered mountain and Chiang Tzu-ya fished with a rod" seek nothing more than to say that even "sages" like Confucius and Chiang Tzu-ya could not violate the "mandate of heaven" and under the conditions that "they were in bad luck and suffered deprivations and hardships," they also had to run around without a roof over their heads and meet with disasters. In short, this is nothing more than to repeat the words "mandate of heaven" over and over again. Compliance with the "mandate of heaven" and submission to the will of heaven constitute a black line running through all the reactionary preachings by Wang Pao-ch'uan.

It should be pointed out that Wang Yün, as the opposite of Wang Pao-ch'uan in the play, also believes in the "mandate of heaven." When he advises Wang Pao-ch'uan to tear up the contract and break off the engagement, doesn't he repeatedly say, "As you are worth a thousand pieces of gold, how can you marry a beggar?" The so-called "worth of a thousand pieces of gold" is nothing more than to say that his daughter is born "noble" and should, as a matter of course, marry a "blue-blooded young man" and enjoy wealth and honor and that there is absolutely no reason for her to marry a beggar. He despises Hsüeh P'ing-k'uei who leads a "destitute life" and spares no scruple in using both persuasion and force, threat and bribe to forcibly break up the marriage between Wang Pao-ch'uan and Hsüeh P'ing-k'uei because he thinks that "Hsüeh P'ing-k'uei is destined to have bad fortune." It can thus be seen that Wang Yün and Wang Pao-ch'uan are of one mind in the belief in the "mandate of heaven." Then what actually is the reason for their conflict leading to the severance of relations between father and daughter by clapping hands?

Actually, there is a big secret in Wang Pao-ch'uan's persistent pursuit of the beggar Hsüeh P'ing-k'uei. Before Wang Pao-ch'uan throws the embroidered ball to choose a husband, she "incidentally has a dream" in her boudoir. She "dreams that a large red star falls into her bedroom." When she goes with her maid to the garden at the back to "burn incense and pray," she sees a "red aura radiating" from the beggar Hsüeh P'ing-k'uei who is sleeping in front of the garden gate. When the two meet, Wang Pao-ch'uan again sees that this beggar has the "physiognomy of great nobility." "His two ears hang down upon the shoulders and this physiognomy indicates nobility. His eyebrows of a dragon and eyes of a tiger show the dignity of an emperor." She concludes that her dream of the red star will be fulfilled in this man. Marriage with Hsüeh P'ing-k'uei who has the physiognomy of an emperor is the "mandate of heaven" and the revelation is given her alone by heaven. As soon as Hsüeh P'ing-k'uei rises in career, turns propserous and becomes an emperor, Wang Pao-ch'uan can become eminent because of her honorable husband, climb up to the position of the highest ruler and becomes the renowned and noble queen. It is precisely because of this that in her selection of a husband at the loft, the embroidered ball does not hit any of the aristocrats in immaculate attire but falls alone on Hsüeh P'ing-k'uei who is in rags and poverty. It is precisely because of this that she dares to violently rebel against the order of her father and even makes no scruple of severing relations with her father the prime minister. It is also precisely because of this that she is willing to lead a hard life in the poor den for eighteen years. Wang Pao-ch'uan's suffering is for the pursuit of the "splendid future" of "great riches and honors."

Therefore, when "opportunity comes to and fortune smiles on" the "distinguished man" "ordained by heaven" to become eminent and Hsüeh P'ing-k'uei who has become the "King of Hsiliang" returns to the poor den, Wang Pao-ch'uan falls on her knees and hails again and again "Long live the King" to "beg for a title" from this "King of Hsiliang." It can thus be seen that what Wang Pao-ch'uan is infatuated with is not the beggar before her eyes, but the "distinguished man" "ordained by heaven." This is the

essence of the question. It is precisely because she has already obtained the revelation from heaven and knows that Hsüeh P'ing-k'uei will become an emperor in the future that she is so sure of herself when she argues with Wang Yün. Although Wang Yün also believes in the "mandate of heaven," he has no knowledge of the series of "strange phenomena" arising from the "communion of heaven and men" manifested in Hsüeh P'ing-k'uei and consequently is unable to say a word in self-defense when refuted by Wang Pao-ch'uan. "Clapping Hands Three Times" has thus painstakingly depicted Wang Pao-ch'uan as the ideal figure who "stands in awe of the ordinances of heaven" and "recognizes the ordinances of heaven," and through the image of this figure, has comprehensively publicized the reactionary "concept of heavenly mandate."

The "concept of heavenly mandate" has all along been the ideological weapon customarily used by the reactionaries on the brink of extinction. Confucius, the founder of the Confucian sect, had inherited and further developed the idealist concept of the "mandate of heaven" of the slave-owning aristocracy of Yin and Chou Dynasties. His disciple Tzu-hsia also lavishly said that "death and life have their determined appointment, riches and honors depend upon heaven" and publicized that "heaven" controlled everything. Confucius alleged that it was imperative to "stand in awe of the ordinances of heaven" which was to foster respect and fear for heaven all the time and not to violate the "mandate of heaven." Otherwise, "he who offends against heaven has none to whom he can pray." When a person has offended against heaven, even prayers are of no avail. Confucius further put forth that "without recognizing the ordinances of heaven, it is impossible to be a superior man." He was of the opinion that not everybody could know the "ordinances of heaven" and that only "superior men" who are slave-owning aristocrats like him could "recognize the ordinances of heaven." He cracked himself up saying, "At fifty, I knew the decrees of the heaven." In advocating "standing in awe of the ordinances of heaven" and "recognizing the order of heaven," Confucius sought none other than to borrow the superhuman "ordinances of heaven" to deceive people in a vain attempt to save the "life" of the slavery system on the decline. Out of a similar reactionary political aim, Mencius also vigorously advocated the "concept of heavenly mandate" and frantically alleged that "they who accord with heaven are preserved and they who rebel against heaven perish." In feudal society, Tung Chung-shu of Western Han combined the "concept of heavenly mandate" with religious superstition and changed from bad to worse in publicizing the deceptive nonsense of "communion of heaven and man" and the "divine rights of kings." Szu-ma Kuang in Northern Sung also vociferously alleged that "the eminent and the humble, the rich and the poor are inherent and inborn" and that "any usurpation of natural endowments will incur natural calamities." Ch'eng Hao and Cheng I also talked nonsense saying that the "superior men" were decreed by heaven to be "great," while the "mean men" were decreed by heaven to be "mean." "This is the law of heaven which cannot be violated!" Embellished and developed by the descendants of Confucius, the "concept of heavenly mandate" has become the ideological weapon used by the reactionaries throughout the ages to oppose the peasants' revolution and social reform and defend

the reactionary order of rule. Lin Piao, a contemporary devout disciple of Confucius, also spared no efforts in advocating the Confucian "concept of heavenly mandate." He analogized himself to the "celestial horse" and regarded himself the "most eminent" and a superman. The renegade Lin Piao also talked nonsense saying that those of his clique were "sages and men of virtue" "ordained by heaven" to vigorously create public opinion for their criminal plot to usurp Party leadership, seize power and restore capitalism. What "Clapping Hands Three Times" publicizes is precisely the "concept of heavenly mandate" used by representatives of the past and present reactionary classes to practice restoration and regression.

On the literary and art stage, forming a clearcut contrast to bad plays such as "Clapping Hands Three Times" which advocates the "concept of heavenly mandate" are the treasures of art of the proletariat--the revolutionary model plays. The revolutionary model plays are fraught with the revolutionary spirit of making a most radical rupture with the old traditional concepts and are the strong ideological weapon for the criticism of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. The revolutionary model plays have molded the models of the heroes of workers, peasants and soldiers armed with Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought. They "fight for liberation all their life" and believe not in the "mandate of heaven" but in revolution. In the difficult years when "long was the night and slow the crimson dawn to spread in this land," they heroically sang aloud: "The hands of the fighters can prop up the sky." "The revolutionary people can withstand the collapse of heaven and earth." They heroically forge ahead and fight fiercely and are "bent on shattering the iron chains of a thousand years" "wiping out the reactionaries and changing heaven and earth." In socialist revolution and construction, they fight against heaven and earth and their spirit is high. "Under the sun, they want to rearrange the mountains and rivers" and to score one brilliant victory after another. They are the real heroes who lord it over the world. Their colossal images resemble the lofty mountains that tower into the clouds. By contrast, the advocates of the "concept of heavenly mandate" like Wang Pao-ch'uan are but a handful of earth at their feet that look so lowly and insignificant.

Criticism of the old literature and art and old operas that worship Confucianism and oppose Legalism is an aspect in the widespread, deep-going and sustained development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, an important content for the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius on the literary and art front, a combat task of the revolutionary writers and artists and an important path for the writers and artists to transform their world outlook and their concept of art. We must diligently study Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought and violently open fire on the old literature and art and old operas which publicize the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius so as to score new victories in the revolution in proletarian literature and art and the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius!

* * *

BATTLES OF ANNIHILATION

The Masses of the People Must Be Relied Upon To Fight a Battle of Annihilation

- some insight from the study of "Concentrate a Superior Force To Destroy the Enemy Forces One by One"

by

Kuo Ch'ing (郭庆), Commander of a Regiment of a Certain Unit of the Canton PLA Units

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 8, 1974)

The method of fighting by concentrating a superior force to destroy the enemy forces one by one based on the people's war is a magic weapon for overcoming the enemy to win victory consistently advocated by Chairman Mao. The "Concentrate a Superior Force To Destroy the Enemy Forces One by One" written by Chairman Mao in September 1946 is a brilliant Marxist-Leninist work giving concrete exposition to this method of fighting. In this article, Chairman Mao has scientifically summed up the fighting experience of our army and clearly pointed out that the practice of this method "must be coordinated with vigorous activities by the regional formations, local guerrillas and people's militia." Only by fully mobilizing and relying on the masses of the people and giving full play to the infinite might of the people's war can we win victory in the revolutionary war.

Engels pointed out, "The liberation of the proletariat will likewise find its own expression in the military field and will create its own particular and new method of fighting." The method of concentrating a superior force to destroy the enemy forces one by one put forward by Chairman Mao is nothing but the use of dialectical materialism and historical materialism to sum up the proletariat's own method of fighting. It is built on the basis of faith in the masses and reliance on the masses.

Marxism holds that the masses are the real heroes as well as the masters in revolutionary wars, and that only by relying on the masses can a revolutionary war be carried out. The practice of the method of fighting by concentrating a superior force to fight a battle of annihilation cannot in the least be separated from the support and cooperation of the masses of the people. This is dictated by the basic nature of our army and the nature of the revolutionary war. Our army is a brand-new type of people's army personally created and commanded by the Party and Chairman Mao. The kind of war we fight is a revolutionary, just war. Common class interests and revolutionary goals closely link up the people's army and the masses of the people to allow the formation of fish-and-water relations between the army and the masses of the people. Our strategy and tactics are firmly built on the basis of the people's war. The application of various principles of operation cannot be divorced from this foundation.

Chairman Mao consistently attaches importance to the creation of favorable conditions involving the people and clearly points out that "such a factor as the people is the most important factor to the Red Army" and that "this is also "what the enemy fears." He stresses that in the process of concentrating a superior force to destroy the enemy forces one by one, it is imperative to coordinate the main force of the army with the local army formations, the regular troops with the militia and guerrilla bands, and the armed masses and the unarmed masses to form an integral operation system for fighting battles of annihilation so that the enemy forces could be made to sink into the passive position of underattack and finally swallowed up by our army and people gulp by gulp. The enemy was familiar with these strategy and tactics of ours and he tried in a thousand and one ways to think of counter measures, but in the end he could not make use of them to cope with the situation, because his army was a reactionary army for oppressing the people and his class nature dictated that he would not have such a foundation as the masses of the people.

Why must the practice of the principle of "concentrating a superior force to destroy the enemy forces one by one" closely rely on the masses of the people?

First, only by concentrating a superior force can the enemy forces be annihilated one by one. The concentration of a superior force calls for the proper coordination of the masses of the people. The concentration of a superior force provides the material foundation for fighting a war of annihilation but the process of concentrating our armed forces not only calls for reliance on the active efforts of the broad masses of commanders and fighters but also the energetic support of the masses of the people. At the time of concentrating our forces, the masses are required to help solve the means of transport, to keep secret the activities of our armed forces and to guide our route of march. Meanwhile, the local militia and guerrilla bands can also attack the enemy's communication lines, sabotage the roads lying ahead of the enemy, intercept the enemy's transportation units, paralyze, divert, harass and slow down the enemy to insure the high degree of concentration of the main force of our army for fighting a battle. With such support from the masses, our army can, like a fish swimming in water, move freely, march forward or retreat in big strides, ingeniously concentrate its forces, and form a fist to hit at the enemy.

In October 1946, our units were ordered to annihilate a division (three regiments) of Chiang's bandit troops stationed at Hsink'ailing. It was through reliance on the support of the masses of the people that we fought a triumphant battle of annihilation. At that time, our units mobilized a superior force comprising eight regiments, and as we moved forward the enemy, the masses of the people in the locality built roads and bridges for our army, provided means of transport and loaded and hauled grain and ammunition for us. They also kept a tight lid on news for our army and covered up our army's main actions. The massing of our troops at the gathering place was never discovered by the enemy. At last, our army spent no more than two-odd days to have the enemy wholly, neatly and completely wiped out.

Second, in fighting a battle of annihilation, we must encircle on all sides and drive wedges into and cut up the enemy forces. This likewise calls for the close cooperation of the masses of the people. The local militia and guerrilla bands know well the local people, local terrain and local conditions, and are strong in mobility and flexibility. They can any time break up the whole force into scattered groups, and also can quickly bring together the scattered groups to form a whole force. When the main force of our army encircles the enemy, the local militia and guerrilla bands can assume the task of holding off and intercepting enemy forces and attacking enemy reinforcements on the flanks of the enemy and in its rear, and fight in coordination with the main force to form rings of encirclement around the enemy, so that the enemy can become a sitting duck heavily under siege, with its belly and back exposed to attack and its desire either to retreat or run away frustrated. When our army drives wedges into and cuts up the encircled enemy forces, the militia and guerrilla bands can also be converted to fight in coordination with our army's main force and swallow up the enemy forces part by part.

In the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign, our army won victory in the K'ang-chuang-Huailai-Changyüan battle because of the energetic support and cooperation of the local militia and guerrilla bands that fought in concert with us. Toward the end of 1948, after our army marched to the south of the Great Wall, on the night of December 8, it suddenly sprang into action and drove a wedge into the area between K'angchuang, Huailai and Pataling, thus cutting off enemy links between K'angchuang and Huailai, and encircling the enemy forces defending K'angchuang. The enemy forces attempted to flee southward but under the coordinated interception of the local militia and guerrilla bands, they could not break through the heavy siege. As a result, the command post of the 16th Army of the defending enemy and also one whole division and two regiments were completely wiped out. Fearing that they might get annihilated, the enemy forces defending Huailai soon abandoned the city and ran away. Our army carried forward the style of continuously fighting, and gave hot pursuit. Acting in coordination with our army, the broad masses of local militiamen intercepted and held off the fleeing enemies and had their road of retreat completely cut off. The enemy forces were encircled and cut up one by one until all of them were annihilated. Upon the conclusion of the K'angchuang-Huailai battle, our army was again ordered to make a quick thrust toward Changyüan to annihilate the enemy there in coordination with the main force of North China. The enemy forces defending the city, seeing that there was no hope for them to hold on alone, hurried broke through the encirclement and escaped northward. At that time, I saw with my own eyes how the broad masses of militiamen and guerrillas intercepted and pinned down the enemies in the treacherous trails and forbidding areas and along the strategic river route, thus giving our units and fraternal forces in the vicinity energetic support in completely annihilating the fleeing enemy and bringing the battle to a triumphant conclusion. With the victory in the K'angchuang-Huailai-Changyüan battle, our army controlled the whole Peiping-Suiyüan line and thwarted the enemy troops' attempt to escape to the west, thus creating conditions for the victory of the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign. The victory

of the K'angchuang-Huailai-Changyüan battle was inseparable from the heroic fighting of the local armed masses.

Third, the fighting of a battle of annihilation must be fully and properly prepared, and this also calls for the energetic support of the masses of the people. Chairman Mao points out, "Fight no battle unprepared, fight no battle you are not sure of winning; make every effort to be well prepared for each battle, make every effort to insure victory in the given set of conditions as between the enemy and ourselves." With preparatory work for fighting battles of annihilation fully and properly conducted, victories can be won on a secure and dependable basis. If we are not fully prepared in advance and meet the enemy on the battlefield in a hurry, we not only cannot fight properly a battle of annihilation but will, on the contrary, fight a battle of attrition for routing the enemy. As far as our people's army is concerned, not only the army itself must seriously do a good job in preparing itself for war but it also cannot in the last neglect mobilizing and relying on the masses of the people to jointly make proper preparations against war. This is especially so when a major battle of annihilation has to be fought. War-related tasks, grain and fodder, materials and equipment, stretchers and medical supplies have to be prepared with the energetic support of the masses. The supply and replenishment of manpower, material and financial resources have to be safeguarded properly through reliance on the local masses of the people. In order to fight in coordination with our army, the militia and guerrilla bands have also to be mobilized beforehand and properly prepared for participation in battle.

During the period of the War of Liberation, the three major campaigns of Liaohsi-Shenyang, Huaihai and Peiping-Tientsin called for making full and proper preparations in mobilizing and relying on the masses in various aspects, ranging from fodder and grain and vehicles to 2nd line reserve corps. Consequently, the smooth progress of the three major campaigns was effectively assured and great victories that rocked China and the world were won.

The above facts show that in the process of fighting a battle of annihilation, the whole process from preparatory work before the battle and the absolute concentration of fighting forces to the practice of fighting cannot in the least be divorced from the support and cooperation of the broad masses of the people. Only with the army and the people fighting in unity could magnificent poems be written in the process of fighting battles of annihilation. However, starting from his reactionary stand and reactionary world outlook Lin Piao vehemently tried to negate the role of the masses of the people. In the course of fighting, Lin Piao stressed only the importance of regular troops but negated the strength of the masses of the people. He stressed only the operations of the main army corps but did not call for fighting in coordination with and armed masses of the place. He stressed only the weapon factor but neglected the human role in fighting. During the period of the War of Liberation, all battles of annihilation fought in the Northeast and other theaters of war throughout the country were the results of the implementation of Chairman Mao's

military thought and strategy and tactics. If things had been done according to Lin Piao's set of stuff, the great victory in the War of Liberation could not have been achieved.

Closely relying on the masses of the people and concentrating a superior force to fight a battle of annihilation is our precious experience in vanquishing the enemies at home and abroad and is also the fine tradition of our army. In any future war against aggression, our army still has to rely on the masses of the people and fight a people's war. This principle is forever our magic weapon to triumph over the enemy.

* * *

SHANGHAI

Shanghai: Brisk Market and Rising Purchasing Power

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Dec. 23, 1974)

while commodities prices are soaring in the western world shadowed by an economic crisis, the market in china's biggest metropolis shanghai is unprecedentedly brisk with prices remaining stable.

"our sales volume is bigger than ever," remarked a woman worker of a shanghai store which has 36,000 varieties and designs of goods for sale.

chu yu-ying, chief accountant of the shanghai no. 1 department store in the centre of the city, said that the sales of the store rose by 18.5 per cent in the first 11 months of this year over the same 1973 period.

"but this is not the busiest season yet," a staff member of the city's first bureau of commerce pointed out. "there will be a bigger rise in the sales next month when people are out shopping for the traditional chinese spring festival."

a similar reply was given to this reporter by chien wen-tao, secretary of the party branch of the general store which serves more than 16,000 families of textile and machinery workers on the tsaoyang housing estate.

"the living standards of the labouring people are up steadily, so is their purchasing power. this indicates the general trend of development of the market," the secretary said.

a recent investigation made by the store among 60 average families shows that all but the old and weak, students and children, have jobs and one-third of the working population are school graduates after the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution in 1966. with more members working, each family under investigation has more bank savings and more money for spending.

according to the tsaoyang savings bank, the total amount of the residents' deposits by the end of november this year was 98.5 per cent more than that for 1966.

the workers' housing estate has a population of about 70,000. the amount of buying per capita in all the shops under tsaoyang general store (excluding the food grain and cooking coal shops and service

trades) went up more than 73 per cent in 1973, compared with 1966. but the figure for the january-november period this year already topped the 1973 annual figure.

the labouring people are buying large quantities of wrist watches, radio sets, sewing machines, woollen fabrics and beautiful furniture which were beyond their reach in the old society, said chien wen-tao.

in fact all shops in shanghai, whether the big stores on the nanking road or the small groceries on the street corners, have endless streams of customers. the flourishing market reflects in a way the rising purchasing power of the inhabitants of china's leading industrial city.

pointing to the wardrobe and sewing machine in his room, retired worker shu ying-lung said with a smile: "when we moved here in 1952, the furniture of mine and two other families occupied only half the space of a lorry. now my own furniture alone can fill two lorries."

it was sunday when this reporter called at shu's home. the family of five had bought for the day half a kilogramme of pork, one and a half kilogrammes of tail fish, one and a half kilogrammes of offal, half a kilogramme of taros, one kilogramme of cabbage and a quarter kilogramme of bean curd foodstuffs. all this cost only 3.4 yuan (rmb), 1.5 per cent of the family's monthly income.

shu ying-lung and his wife, who is also a retired worker, draw a monthly pension of nearly a hundred yuan and continue to enjoy free medical treatment. they share a two-bed room flat with their elder daughter and daughter-in-law who also work. the rent, 5.45 yuan a month or less than 2.5 per cent of their present income, has remained unchanged since 1952.

sixtythree-year-old shu ying-lung started working as an apprentice in a flour mill at the age of 13. in the old society the capitalist forced him to work 12 hours a day but he still could hardly earn enough to feed himself.

he took part in a strike in 1940 and was fired. he then became a street hawker and coolie. unable to support his wife and daughter, he once paced to and fro on the wusung bridge, thinking of committing suicide by jumping into the water.

thousands upon thousands of labouring people lived the same miserable life as shu ying-lung's in old

shanghai. in the winter of 1948, two so-called charity organizations collected more than 1,700 dead bodies on the streets.

there are now 75 workers' residential quarters like the tsaoyang housing estate in the city. many workers' families are better off than shu ying-lung's. even families with less income no longer have to worry about food and clothing because the rent, the charges for running water, electricity, gas and prices for necessities in daily use are low and stable.

many old workers interviewed recalled how their meagre wages were almost reduced to nothing because of the sky-rocketing prices. in the 12 years between 1937 and the eve of liberation, prices shot up 36,000,000 million times. to these old workers, runaway inflation, galloping prices and unemployment are nightmarish things of the past. the young people grown up after liberation have no experience of this sort.

prices have remained stable in the 25 years since liberation. fifty kilogrammes of second-grade keng rice, a favourite of the local residents, were sold for 17.6 yuan (rmb) in march 1950, and now the price has dropped to 16.4 yuan.

"now we have nothing to worry about," said grandma shih ah-chen.

GRAIN PRODUCTION

China Achieves Fresh Rise in Grain Production in 1974

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 22, 1974)

china has brought in an all-round rich harvest in 1974, following the good crops in 12 consecutive years. total grain output shows a fairly big increase over 1973, itself a good year, to set a new record. harvests of cotton, oil, hemp, sugar and other industrial crops are excellent, while fresh successes are achieved in forestry, livestock raising, side-line production and fishery.

good crops were reaped in nearly all parts of the country. east china's chekiang province, which had kept its average per-hectare grain yield above 7.5 tons in the last two years, effected another rise

this year. counties on shanghai's outskirts harvested an average of 11.25 tons a hectare on a total of 200,000 hectares. six of these counties, as against two last year, hit the 12-ton mark.

two counties -- chengting in hopei province and kaoling in shensi province -- reaped an average of 7.5 tons of grain per hectare for the first time in northern china. the harvests were generally better than last year's on china's major marketable grain bases, from the plain drained by the sunghua and nunchiang rivers in the northeast to the pearl river delta in the south, from the kansu corridor in the west to the yangtze river delta on the east coast.

particularly noteworthy are the speedy rises in grain production in traditionally disaster-ridden, low-yield areas with poor natural conditions. the hopei-shantung-honan region in northern china, which used to be frequently hit by natural adversities and deficient in grain, provided the state with more marketable grain this year than last, contributing to the effort to change the situation that grain had to be brought from southern to northern china. shensi and kansu provinces and the ningsia hui autonomous region in northwest china's loess highlands, where rainfall is scarce and soil erosion serious, increased grain production by nearly 10 per cent to over 30 per cent and began to be self-sufficient in grain this year. the northern parts of anhwei and honan provinces, long plagued by severe natural adversities, are becoming the country's new marketable grain bases.

commune peasants on the tibetan plateau on the "roof of the world" won national attention this year as they achieved a per-hectare winter wheat yield of 3 tons generally or even 10.5 tons in some cases. with 70 per cent of its farmland lying in cold valleys 3,000 to 4,100 metres above sea level, the tibet autonomous region scored substantial increases in grain output over large areas, topping the good harvest of 1973 by 15 per cent or reaping 2.5 times as much as in 1958, the year prior to the democratic reform.

china has made new achievements in grain production because the cadres and commune members, inspired by the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, have heightened their socialist enthusiasm, deepened the mass movement to learn from the tachai production brigade, national pace-setter in agriculture, and gone all out to build water conservancy projects and change farming conditions.

the mass drive for farmland improvement has picked up momentum under the slogan, "change nature and

reshape the mountains and rivers." since winter last year, more people have taken part in the drive than at any time since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution, and they have done highly effective work. the earth and stone work completed in the country amounted to over 6,000 million cubic metres. more than 3.3 million hectares of irrigated fields were added or improved and 1.6 million hectares of land were protected against waterlogging.

the natural disasters china encountered in 1974, including waterlogging, drought, windstorm, hail, frost and insect pests, were fairly serious ones in recent years. some provinces in east and central china, which are major grain and cotton producers, were hit by the biggest flood or drought for decades. repudiating the reactionary theory peddled by lin piao and confucius that "everything is decided by heaven", people were determined to wrest good harvests from the natural adversities. more than ten million people in kiangsu, shantung, honan and hunan provinces took part in the battle against waterlogging and drought and finally gathered good harvests.

this year another serious drought hit hsiyang county, shansi province, where the tachai production brigade is located. the commune members said, "we won a good harvest last year in a big fight against a great drought. we will do likewise this year." the county has an agricultural labour force of some 70,000, but over 90,000 people turned out carrying water to the fields for sowing and protecting the seedlings. even old folk and children did whatever they could. workers, office cadres, teachers and students and other city dwellers went to the countryside to help. the result was a good harvest, the best for recent years.

taking tachai as their example, cadres and commune members throughout china battled in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle in a people's war to change mountains and rivers. they kept up their effort to harness unruly rivers, add water conservancy projects and build more fields giving high and stable yields in spite of drought or waterlogging. they levelled land on the plains for intensive farming in a garden-like fashion. in hilly areas, they built reservoirs, electrical pumping stations, erected check-dams across gullies and terraced hill slopes for fields. in some areas, people filled up gullies to create farmland. seven million people in northeast china's heilungkiang, kirin and liaoning provinces turned out in the last winter-spring period to pitch into water control and other farm improvement projects at 20-30 degrees below zero.

mass scientific experiments in farming assumed a larger scale in rural china this year. new achievements

have been made in selecting and popularizing good seed strains, changing farming systems, producing bacterial fertilizer and plant hormone and preventing insect pests and plant diseases. communes in many areas are growing three crops a year instead of two and have adopted interplanting to raise land utility.

china's general policy of "taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor" for national economic development has been further carried out throughout the country, resulting in a new upsurge in the all-out drive to develop agriculture and grain production. hundreds of thousands of cadres went to the countryside to participate in productive labour and help forward the work at the grassroots. people of all trades and professions give much support to agriculture. state investments in agriculture have increased, and more industrial products are available for farm use. the number of tractors and walking tractors and the amount of chemical fertilizer supplied in the past four years topped the total for the previous 20 years.

Improved Farming Follows Changes in People's Thinking in Northeast China Hsien

(NCNA-English Changchun, Dec. 23, 1974)

how is it that yitung county in northeast china's kirin province has achieved a 2.5-fold increase this year in its per unit grain yield despite bad weather?

"we have made big changes in the last three years," said li hui-ying, first secretary of the county committee of the chinese communist party, "but first of all we have had to bring about changes in people's thinking."

the natural conditions of yitung county were not very propitious for farming, as the land consisted mostly of hills and rugged rolling land and it has a frost-free period, suitable for the growth of crops, of only 120 days a year. until a few years ago the lowlying fields were constantly waterlogged in the rainy season and the hills and rolling lands usually suffered from drought in the dry season. output was only 1.5 tons of grain per hectare in normal years.

studying how to challenge these difficulties, leading cadres of the county went to visit the tachai production brigade, the national pace-setter in agriculture, in shansi province. as soon as they came

back, they called an enlarged session of the county revolutionary committee. attending were cadres of communes and production brigades and representatives of commune members. after a full discussion the meeting concluded that the main obstacle on their way forward was not the poor natural conditions but the lack of determination to develop farming through self-reliance and hard struggle. confining their attention to immediate results, people paid no attention to capital construction. the notion was widespread that there was no time to do it in spring because it was busy then; it was very difficult to do it in summer because that was the rainy season; there was no room to do it in autumn because that was the time when the fields were covered with crops; and you could not do it in winter because the earth was frozen hard. in short, although some tinkering and patching went on every year, there was no determined effort to make a drastic change in the county's agricultural situation.

to counter wrong attitudes and self-satisfaction, a plan was drawn up based on an investigation of the county's hills, water resources, forestry and farmland. it included water-control, soil improvement and tree planting and set target for high stable yields. this plan fired the commune members' and cadres' enthusiasm and in the last three years had led to a hightide of capital construction. over 87,000 people, roughly 10 per cent of the county's labour force, joined in the organized work of improving farming conditions. in the slack farming season, more than 80 per cent of the labour force were mobilized. members of the county party committee went to the grass roots and worked alongside the masses.

the result of the three-year effort on a county-wide scale is as follows:

the county's three bigger rivers have been harnessed; three waterlogged areas have been improved; four medium-sized reservoirs with a storage capacity of 50 million cubic metres have been completed; small-sized reservoirs and ponds have been built; as many as 1,300 other water conservancy facilities, such as power pumping stations and pump wells, have been provided; in addition, over 80 per cent of the barren hills have been terraced or planted to trees.

the county is better able to protect crops against flood and drought. despite a dry spring, the per hectare yield of grain this year still averaged over 3.75 tons in all 22 communes. some communes gathered more than six tons per hectare.

FARMLAND IMPROVEMENT

Farmland Improvement in Full Swing in Northern China Provinces

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 22, 1974)

work to improve farmland is now in full swing in the three provinces of hopei, shantung and honan in the northern part of china.

situated in the yellow, haiho and huai river valleys, the three provinces, known historically as victims of serious natural adversities, have achieved self-sufficiency in grain in recent years.

through criticism of lin piao and confucius, rural cadres and commune members in these areas have raised their consciousness of class struggle and the two-line struggle. experience tells them that, to ensure a quick development of agriculture, it is fundamental to adhere to the socialist road and at the same time greatly improve farming conditions in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle.

even before the autumn harvest began, party committees at all levels in these provinces had mapped out overall plans for this winter's work of farmland improvement, with special emphasis on the major problems to be tackled in each area.

hopei province is putting stress on water conservancy and soil improvement. the present scheme for harnessing the haiho river system consists mainly in dredging the river beds in the upper and middle reaches. the hilly areas are centring their efforts on building terraced fields with stone embankments and small water detention projects suited to local conditions. work in flat country and low-lying areas ranges from deep-ploughing and levelling of land to controlling of alkalinity and waterlogging.

a unified plan in shantung province calls for conserving topsoil and water on hill slopes and taming unruly rivers in the mountain areas and combating drought, waterlogging and alkalinity on the plains for the general purpose of ensuring good harvests under all weather conditions.

across the plains in eastern and northern honan province, small projects for draining, diverting or lifting water are being built in great numbers, while in the mountainous and rolling country in the western and southern parts of the province, numerous small water detention projects are going up side by side with small hydro-electric power stations.

by the end of last november, the three provinces had completed well over 40,000 small water control projects, levelled and deep-ploughed 4 million hectares of land and brought an additional 130,000 hectares of land under irrigation. another 40,000 hectares of land had been so improved as to ensure high and stable yield and large tracts of terraced fields had been added.

an outstanding feature of the current farmland improvement drive is that leading rural cadres at various levels are joining the peasants in criticizing lin piao and confucius and working at the construction sites. in hopei province alone, more than 85,000 cadres are working with the peasants, conducting investigations and giving concrete guidance on the spot. undeterred by the bitter cold in most parts of the provinces, cadres and commune members alike are working with ever greater enthusiasm.

a mammoth drive to improve farming conditions began in these provinces after liberation. the local people went all out to tame the rivers in warm response to chairman mao's calls: "the huai river must be harnessed", "work on the yellow river must be done well" and "the haiho river must be brought under permanent control". during the great proletarian cultural revolution, they stepped up the campaign to learn from the national pace-setting tachai production brigade under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line. every winter and spring, great numbers of people turned out to reshape mountains and rivers, build water conservancy works, improve soil and create new fields. thanks to their consistent efforts over the years, a total of 10 million hectares of land have been brought under irrigation, with large tracts giving high and stable yield irrespective of drought and excessive rain.

these provinces achieved self-sufficiency in grain in 1970 and sold the state more than 500,000 tons of marketable grain last year, thus making an important contribution in ending northern china's age-old reliance on grain from the south.

WHEAT RYE HYBRID

Southwest China Highland Hsien Acclimatizes Wheat-Rye Hybrid

(NCNA-English Kweichow, Dec. 22, 1974)

a good hybrid of wheat and rye, high in yield and rich in protein content, has been successfully acclimatized on different types of land 1,800 to 2,600 metres above sea level in a multi-national county on the yunnan-kweichow plateau in southwest china. this hybrid, technically known as a triticale, blazes a new trail in the effort to increase grain output in mountainous areas and on arid alkali land.

averaging 2,000 metres above sea level, weining county, with its considerable proportion of yi, hui and miao minority nationality people, has a cold climate, a short frost-free period and poor soil. traditionally, it grew buckwheat and oats, but these gave a very low yield. in 1970, in the learn-from-tachai movement, the county introduced a strain of rye which increased the per hectare yield, was resistant to cold and suitable for growing in mountainous areas; but this rye had a poor flour-milling quality. local peasants were eagerly seeking a variety of grain which could not only withstand bad weather but had good milling quality. in fact they wanted a crop which combined the stalks of rye with the ears of wheat.

the chinese academy of agricultural and forestry sciences and the peking agricultural scientific institute took up the question. they offered the local peasants ten selected lines of triticale and a great deal of other triticale materials. these triticales were cultivated through hybridization of common bread wheat with rye, and the doubling of the chromosomes of the hybrid. therefore, the triticale had the characteristics of both bread wheat and rye.

leading cadres and agricultural scientists of weining county visited production brigades and teams and joined the peasants in experiments in growing the hybrids. despite a severe drought during the growing season in 1973, eight of the ten selected lines gave a better harvest than that of local rye and wheat. one triticale gave a 20 per cent higher yield than rye and a 24 per cent and 61 per cent higher yield than two local wheat strains respectively. the news of the good triticale harvest was greeted with joy by the commune peasants of all the various nationalities. the people's communes and production brigades formed joint scientific groups of cadres, technicians and peasants to try growing the triticales on a larger scale.

fortytwo production teams in weining county in the autumn of 1973 carried out experiments with this new hybrid on 3.6 hectares of mountainous land and also on both poor and fertile soil, and data on its growth in varied conditions was carefully noted and studied. the total output of this hybrid amounted to 7.5 tons, averaging 2.13 tons per hectare, which was considerably more than the yield of buckwheat or rye. one production brigade 2,200 metres above sea level sowed 10 kilogrammes of seed on 1.1 mou of land (one mou equals one fifteenth of a hectare) and obtained the very good result of 340 kilogrammes of grain.

now there are two kinds of triticale. one is known as hexaploid, having 42 chromosomes; the other is known as octoploid, and has 56 chromosomes. the hexaploid triticale, with poor fermentation quality, is useful mostly as livestock feed. the octoploid triticale, a cross-breed of hexaploid common wheat with diploid rye, is higher yielding, winter-hardy, adaptable to poor soils, resistant to drought and lodging, richer in protein content and also more suitable for fermentation than wheat while retaining the special characters of rye.

in fact, chinese agricultural scientists started cultivating polyploid types of plants as far back as 1951. the peasants began their search for the right kind of triticale in 1970, and were helped in this by experimental centres specially set up by many provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions. but weining is the first county in china to increase its grain output by planting the hybrid successfully on a large acreage.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND BRAZIL

Brazilian President Receives Chinese Charge d'Affaires A.I.

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 22, 1974)

brazilian president ernesto geisel received wang pen-tso, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in brazil, on december 19 at a new year celebration ceremony organized by the brazilian ministry of foreign affairs. he expressed the hope that the relations between china and brazil would be developed in the new year, according to a report from brasilia.

the chinese charge d'affaires arrived in the brazilian capital on december 18. the following day, he was received by brazilian minister of foreign affairs antonio francisco azeredo da silveira, and they had a friendly conversation.

CHINA AND CUBA

Cuban Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 22, 1974)

a cuban government trade delegation led by vice-minister of foreign trade german amado blanco arrived here by air today to hold consultations on 1975 sino-cuban trade.

it was greeted at the airport by chinese vice-minister of foreign trade chai shu-fan, bureau director cheng to-pin of the ministry of foreign trade, and cuban ambassador to china ladislao gonzalez carbajal.

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

Equatorial Guinean President Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 22, 1974)

equatorial guinean president francisco macias nguema received chinese ambassador hu ching-jui on december 17 and had a friendly conversation with him, according to a malabo report.

president macias also gave a reception in honour of the chinese ambassador.

attending the reception were nzo ndongo cona, president of the equatorial guinean national people's assembly; buenaventura ochaga ngomo, minister of people's education, art and traditional culture; bonifacio nguema, vice-minister of external relations and friendship with the peoples; and norberto nsue, secretary of state for security as well as diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Peking Banquet Marks Romanian Air Transport Service to Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 22, 1974)

shen tu, deputy director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china, gave a banquet here at noon today marking the first airliner of the romanian air transport to peking.

the bucharest-peking international air service was formally inaugurated yesterday. the first airliner of the romanian air transport landed at peking airport at 20:00 hours yesterday after making transit stops at athens, tehran and karachi.

attending the banquet were: deputy general manager of the romanian air transport raican who has come to peking on board the first airliner and the crew of the airliner, romanian ambassador to china nicolae gavrilescu and his wife, diplomatic officials of the romanian embassy here and representative of the romanian air transport in peking constantin buzera.

also present were: hsi chao-ming, deputy director of the department of the soviet union and east european affairs, and kao shih-kun, deputy director of the department of consular affairs, of foreign ministry, and wang chien-kung, director of the commanding department of the general administration of civil aviation of china.

on arriving in peking yesterday evening, deputy general manager of the romanian air transport raican gave a cocktail at the airport to mark the occasion.

Romanian Scientific and Technical Cooperation Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 23, 1974)

the romanian scientific and technical cooperation delegation led by octavian groza, minister secretary of state of the national council for science and technology, left here for home by air today after attending the 16th session of the joint commission on scientific and technical cooperation between china and romania.

it was seen off at the airport by sun hsiao-feng, head of the chinese group of the joint commission and vice-minister of fuel and chemical industries, and leading members of departments concerned.

present at the airport was romanian ambassador to china nicolae gavrilescu.

while in china, the romanian guests toured peking, shanghai and kwangchow.

CHINA AND UN

A Mantis Can Never Stop a Cart

(NCNA-English United Nations, Dec. 20, 1974)

the two superpowers, the soviet union and the united states fiercely attacked the third world countries on the eve of the suspension of the 29th session of the u.n. general assembly when the questions on the review of the u.n. charter and the strengthening of the role of the united nations were discussed. taking advantage of the deliberations, the two superpowers did their utmost to intimidate and blackmail the third world countries. they desperately tried to strangle the just struggle for making the united nations more effective in reflecting the aspiration of the small and medium countries, and block the torrential currents of the third world against imperialism and hegemonism. however, the attempt was frustrated by the resolute struggle of the third world countries.

the draft resolution submitted by the philippines, argentina and other countries calls for the establishment of an ad hoc committee to consider various governments' observations and suggestions on the review of the u.n. charter. this reflects the strong desire of the numerous small and medium countries to change the unreasonable situation in which the united nations is controlled by the two superpowers. it also corresponds to the reality that large numbers of new member states have joined the united nations. the draft resolution therefore has met with the approval and has had the support of many countries.

the soviet social-imperialism, bent on pursuing its hegemonic policies, regards the just demand of the third-world people as a thorn in its side. during the debate, the soviet representative malik, swollen with arrogance, heaped slanders on the countries that advocated the review of the charter. he smeared them as "reactionary forces", which undermine the basis of the charter and send the organization to doom. he even sensationally threatened that the principle of the veto power was the "cornerstone of the charter", and to modify or abolish that principle would "bring about the paralysis and collapse of the organization", or even a "third world war". he gave order to representatives from more than one hundred countries that the discussion on reviewing the charter should be put to an end once and for all.

how despicable is the superpower hegemonism exclamation here, the veil of a so-called "natural ally" of the third world countries has been thrown away and the true feature of the social-imperialism has been completely laid bare.

malik thought that a threat or an anathema could make the third world countries all obedient and servile to them. however, this in truth is an idiot's day-dream. many representatives of the third world countries have sternly rebuffed and strongly exposed the soviet revisionists ulterior motive of opposing a review of the u.n. charter.

they pointed out that it was malicious for the representative of a permanent member of the security council to accuse those members advocating a review of the charter for sabotaging the organization from within. many member states which had not participated in the san francisco conference have the right to express their views on the short-comings of the charter and make suggestions for its revision.

it was strange that one of the permanent members, which had constantly harped on the principle of sovereign equality of states should have insisted on the prolongation of a privileged status which helped to frustrate the will of the majority of the international community. the representatives also pointed out that circumstances had changed since 1945, and the charter is no longer adaptable to the present world. the charter as a man-made document could be revised by man. those who attempt to obstruct with threats the review of the charter should remember that, during the current session, many countries had made clear that they would not be intimidated by any threat.

the strong refutation by the third world countries had landed the awkward soviet representative in an extreme isolated position. he had to withdraw before the voting his draft resolution which had little support. on the contrary, the number of countries which supported the draft resolution submitted by the philippines, argentina and other sponsors increased from 16 to 33 countries within a few days. this draft resolution was adopted at the general assembly on december 17 by an overwhelming majority of 82 to 15. the vote served as a caustic reply of the third world which fight in unity against the soviet revisionists' perverted action.

it was not accidental that when the question on "strengthening of the role of the united nations" was discussed at plenary meetings of the u.n. general assembly, the representative of another superpower john scali slandered the third world countries as exercising the so-called "majority tyranny" in the u.n., and blatantly asserted that "different responsibilities" are for u.n. members of "different capabilities," because of the difference in size, in population and in wealth, thus he tried to produce for the superpowers a "theoretical basis" for a dominant position in the u.n. he went so far as to threaten that the u.s.

will not pay its membership dues or make contributions to the u.n. if the superpowers could not enjoy privileges in the u.n. this, the soviet revisionists appreciated and deftly coordinated. the soviet representative privately acclaimed scali's statement as "reasonable", though he did not dare to make his attitude known at the u.n. meetings.

however, the u.s. representative's absurd statement have similarly aroused indignation among the third world countries and met with complete refutation by representatives of dozens of countries. these representatives pointed out that imperialism and the superpowers should never be allowed to act in a wilful and arbitrary way in the u.n. as they did in the past. the affairs of the united nations should be managed jointly by all the member states of the organization. all countries, big or small, should be equal. it is not difficult to find out who is engaged in "tyranny of the majority", if one is to examine the history of the united nations. history shows that it is precisely those who today, participated in assaults on the third world countries, and in the past, manipulated the majority to obstruct the restoration to the people's republic of china of its lawful rights in the united nations. one representative scornfully said that "the majority of yesteryears was benevolent because the united states endorsed it, but today's majority is tyranical". this is the u.s. logic.

in face of solemn criticism by representatives of the third world countries, the once insolent mr. scali could do nothing other than saying hypocritically at the end of the debate that "i am encouraged that the debate has taken a constructive turn and has become a positive dialogue".

the two big debates at the u.n. general assembly fully demonstrated that the militant spirit against superpower hegemonism by the third world countries.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

"Liberation Army Daily" Greets Vietnam Army Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 22, 1974)

the "liberation army daily" devotes its editorial today to warmly greeting the 30th anniversary of the founding of the viet nam people's army. the editorial reads:

today is the 30th anniversary of the founding of the viet nam people's army. with profound proletarian revolutionary feelings, all the commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army, together with the people of the whole country, warmly greet this glorious festival of their vietnamese comrades-in-arms and extend to them their lofty militant salute.

the heroic viet nam people's army is a revolutionary army founded personally by president ho chi minh, the great leader of the vietnamese people. it has grown strong in the flames of revolutionary struggle, and traversed a glorious fighting course over the last 30 years. during the years of most arduous struggles, the viet nam people's army under the leadership of the viet nam workers' party, closely united with the people and bringing into full play the immense might of people's war, has time and again defeated the colonialist and imperialist aggression and made important contributions to the liberation course of the vietnamese nation. the august revolution overthrew the reactionary rule of imperialism and its lackeys and ushered in a new socialist epoch of the labouring people being the master of their own affairs. the world-renowned dien bien phu victory had smashed the forces of colonialism and safeguarded the independence and sovereignty of the fatherland. particularly in the sublime and heroic war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, holding high the banner of "determination to fight and win" and displaying the glorious tradition of hard struggle and the spirit of dauntless revolutionary heroism, the viet nam people's army, fighting tenaciously shoulder to shoulder with the people of the whole country, defeated the monster of imperialism by relying on their own strength. this great victory not only adds a splendid chapter to the history of vietnamese national liberation, but is also a powerful inspiration and support to the revolutionary struggle of all oppressed nations and people of the world against imperialism and set a glorious example for the world people of "a weak nation can defeat a strong, a small nation can defeat a big". we rejoice at the great victory of the vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression

and for national salvation, and are proud of having such a heroic comrade-in-arms as the viet nam people's army.

today, the revolutionary cause of the vietnamese people has entered a new stage in which the whole party, army and people of viet nam are fighting valiantly with boundless enthusiasm to consolidate and develop the fruits of revolution, build the socialist north, push forward the national-democratic revolution in the south and proceed to the peaceful reunification of the fatherland. since the signing of the paris agreement on viet nam, a seething socialist labour emulation drive has been launched throughout north viet nam and an invigorating militant atmosphere prevails. in this new struggle, the viet nam people's army serves as the mighty defender and builder of the socialist fatherland. in warm response to the call of the viet nam workers' party, all the commanders and fighters maintain and develop the glorious character of the people's army. they maintain high vigilance, undertake intensive military training, raise their military and political quality, strengthen army building and consolidate national defence of the entire people. at the same time they actively take part in the struggle for healing the war wounds, rehabilitating and developing the economy and building socialism, thus making new contributions to the fatherland. we sincerely wish new successes to our vietnamese comrades-in-arms in their new struggle.

at present, the international situation is developing in a direction favourable to the people. countries want independence, nations want liberation and people want revolution -- this has become an irresistible historic trend. the vietnamese people are confronted with various difficulties on their way of advance. particularly, the saigon puppet clique, backed and instigated by the united states, has been grossly violating the paris agreement and ceaselessly sabotaging the cease-fire agreement by pursuing a "pacification" policy, launching "nibbling" military operations and trampling under foot the democratic rights of freedom of the people in south viet nam. however, all this can by no means hold back the advance of the vietnamese people. we are deeply convinced that our vietnamese comrades-in-arms, who have been tempered in revolutionary war, are bound to overcome all difficulties on their road of advance and win new victories one after another.

china and viet nam are neighbours closely related like the lips and the teeth. the peoples and armies of our two countries are comrades-in-arms and brothers sharing weal and woe. in the course of protracted revolutionary struggle, the peoples of our two countries have always supported, and encouraged each other and

advanced together. this great friendship and militant unity are nurtured in person by mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, and ho chi minh, the great leader of the vietnamese people; they are based on marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism, and are therefore unbreakable. we will follow the great teachings of chairman mao and will always unite, fight and win victories together with our vietnamese comrades-in-arms. we resolutely support the vietnamese people in their just struggle until complete victory.

DRVN Military Attache to China Gives Army Day Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 22, 1974)

colonel le thao, military attache of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in china, gave a reception at the embassy here this afternoon in celebration of the 30th anniversary of the founding of the vietnamese people's army.

attending the reception as guests were hsu hsiang-chien, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china; yang cheng-wu, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; wei po-ting, deputy director of the general political department of the p.l.a.; pai hsiang-kuo, deputy director of the general logistics department of the p.l.a.; shen chien, deputy head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the c.p.c.; han nien-lung, vice-minister of foreign affairs; shih lin, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries; chen shu-fu, vice-minister of foreign trade; chia ting, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee; yang chi, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and leading members of various services and arms, the peking units and the peking garrison of the p.l.a. including wang hsin, kuang jen-nung, kung tsung-chou, yao kuo-min, hu chi-tsai, lan ting-hui, lung chen-piao, hsu shen-chi, li chung-chi and chai cheng-wen.

present were the delegation of the people's army of the democratic republic of viet nam led by major general nguyen quyet, political commissar of the military college of the vietnamese people's army, nguyen trong vinh, ambassador of the d.r.v.n. to china,

tran binh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in peking, and bich lam, leader of the liberation art troupe from the republic of south viet nam.

in a toast, military attache le thao recalled that, together with the people of the whole country, the vietnamese people's army in the past 30 years had won victories over colonialist aggressor troops and especially the u.s. aggressors. "our army," he pointed out, "has won the victories because it has fought for a just cause; it has had the brilliant guidance of the correct political and military lines of the viet nam workers' party and president ho chi minh and it has enjoyed the love of the people."

the military attache strongly denounced the u.s. government and the nguyen van thieu clique for their crimes in undermining the paris agreement. he declared: "the vietnamese people's army is determined to heighten its vigilance and be ready at all times to go into battle. the vietnamese people are bound to win in their just cause." he expressed the hope that the friendship and militant unity of the people and armies of viet nam and china will remain evergreen.

in his toast, deputy chief of general staff yang cheng-wu praised the vietnamese people's army for the glorious path it had traversed in the past thirty years. he said that the vietnamese people's army, together with the people of the whole country and under the leadership of the viet nam workers' party founded by their great leader president ho chi minh, had advanced wave upon wave courageously and indomitably, defeated aggression by colonialism and imperialism time and again, and particularly in the past decade and more won great victories in its war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. in the new post-war period, yang cheng-wu continued, the fraternal vietnamese people's army, together with the entire vietnamese people, immediately plunged into the new fight to defend the fruits of the resistance war, heal the war wounds, develop the economy and consolidate national defence, and have won remarkable successes.

"china and viet nam are socialist neighbours linked by mountains and waters. the chinese people's liberation army, determined to follow chairman mao's teachings, will as always give all-out support to the vietnamese people in their just struggle until complete victory is won," yang cheng-wu said in conclusion.

also present on the occasion were van piny, second vice-minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and diplomatic envoys and military attaches of various countries in peking.

PLA Peking Unit Meets To Mark Vietnamese People's Army Anniversary

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 23, 1974)

a peking unit of the chinese people's liberation army held a meeting today to warmly celebrate the 30th anniversary of the founding of the vietnamese people's army.

the army camp was today decorated with red banners and streamers bearing the slogans: "salute the vietnamese people exclamation" "firm support to the vietnamese people's just struggle exclamation"

when major general nguyen quyet and the members of the vietnamese people's army delegation he is leading arrived there in the company of yin tso-chen, deputy director of the foreign affairs bureau of the ministry of national defence, hsiao wen-chiu, deputy commander of the p.l.a. peking units, and pang hsiu-ting and wang tung-fang, leading members of the unit, welcomed the guests with warm handshakes. beating drums and gongs, well over one thousand commanders and fighters lining the route shouted slogans to express their warm welcome to the vietnamese comrades-in-arms.

at the celebration meeting, wang tung-fang was the first to speak. he said that the vietnamese people's army is an army of the people with a glorious tradition. it has made tremendous contributions in the struggle for the independence of the fatherland and the liberation of the nation and in the cause of socialist construction. particularly in the past decade and more, together with the entire vietnamese people and relying on its own strength, it had fought heroically and won great victories in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. he expressed his heartfelt wish that the vietnamese people and army would achieve still greater victories in the great cause to build up the socialist north, push forward the national democratic revolution in the south and eventually proceed to the peaceful reunification of the fatherland. comrade wang tung-fang said: "we will continue to follow chairman mao's teachings and give our firm support to the vietnamese people in their just struggle until complete victory is won."

in his speech, nguyen quyet gave an account of how the vietnamese people's army, founded by president ho chi minh, came into being and grew in strength in the flames of revolutionary struggles. he said that for the past 30 years, the vietnamese people's army has fought shoulder to shoulder with the people of the whole country and defeated the colonialist expeditionary force, particularly the u.s. aggressor troops with modern equipment and their lackeys, and

frustrated the u.s. naval and air forces' war of destruction against the democratic republic of viet nam.

nguyen quyet said: the people of viet nam and china are comrades and brothers. the vietnamese people's army is proud of having the chinese people's liberation army led by the chinese communist party and chairman mao as its comrades-in-arms.

combat hero lieutenant colonel nguyen van cu, a member of the delegation, told the meeting about his deeds in fighting.

the vietnamese comrades then saw a military exhibition and attended a theatrical performance presented by fighters of the unit.

South Vietnam Revolutionary Artists Describe Their Heroism in Battle

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 23, 1974)

vivid stories about the revolutionary artists in south viet nam tempering themselves in the flames of war were told by members of the liberation art troupe from the republic of south viet nam in a recent interview with hsinhua.

combat heroes of the south viet nam people's liberation armed forces or members of local guerrilla units, these artists continued to hold their guns firmly in hand after joining art troupes, giving performances in between combat operations.

dancer le thanh hien was doing propaganda work in the tay ninh liberated area in early 1967 when the u.s. aggressors mounted a "dry season offensive" against the area. taking up his weapon, le thanh hien promptly went into action with the troops. early in the morning one day, a u.s. helicopter landed in front of the positions of his unit, trying to retrieve a dozen u.s. rangers sent on a reconnaissance mission there. the combat group made up of le thanh hien and two other fighter-artists, which was nearest to the landing site, decided to teach the u.s. aggressors a lesson. they stayed put while the u.s. soldiers were scrambling into the helicopter but opened up all at once with their submachineguns when the plane had barely risen to a height of 10 metres. the helicopter was soon set ablaze and crashed with an explosion, killing all the u.s. aggressors aboard.

a-nguyet y-chau, another dancer on the liberation art troupe, is also a combat hero. in one battle, he successfully broke through lines of enemy blockade to bring reports on the enemy deployment to the superiors, hopping from one bomb crater to another in the thick of heavy shelling and strafing by enemy artillery and aircraft. the people's liberation armed forces wiped out 47 u.s. aggressors in that engagement and a-nguyet y-chau was later awarded the order of "heroic fighter with the determination to win" in recognition of his courage in battle.

le thanh hien and a-nguyet y-chau are not the only heroic fighters in the art troupe. deputy leader of the troupe a-nay nhoan, who had served successively as a messenger, an infantryman, a tankman and deputy company leader of the liberation army, together with his comrades-in-arms wiped out 217 u.s. aggressors in a battle fought in kon tum province. nguyet yen, a dancer whose grandfather and father had both laid down their lives for the revolution, became a liaison girl when she was only 12 and collected information for the revolution at the risk of her life in saigon and other enemy controlled areas. many comrades on the troupe have scars of wounds and some even have enemy bullets left in their bodies. many other revolutionary artists gave their lives for the cause of liberation of south viet nam.

the south vietnamese literary and art workers, who shoulder the task of uniting and encouraging the people and disintegrating and attacking the enemy, form a glorious battlefront in the south vietnamese people's revolutionary struggle by virtue of their outstanding propaganda work.

soloist nguyen thanh dinh was sent to the central base area where he worked for eight years to give performances. carrying musical instruments, his kit and ration with him, he went from one communication station to another, from one army barrack to another, climbing mountains and crossing rivers, rain or shine, to give performances for armymen and civilians despite fatigue. the fighters call him "a people's artist".

twentysix-year-old to lan phuong, an outstanding woman singer, has been active in the grassroots units of the people's armed forces and on the battlefront. on one occasion, she sang battle songs for the liberation army fighters who were marching to the front, standing on a mountain slope shrouded by the smoke of gunpowder while it was raining cats and dogs. she sang at the bedside for the wounded in the hospital to encourage them; she was often found by a mountain brook mending clothes for the fighters; she also carried heavy packs of ammunition along rugged mountain paths.

after the signing of the paris agreement last year, the revolutionary literary and art workers of south viet nam plunged into a new struggle to defend and build the liberated areas. they toured the countryside and hilly areas and performed a great number of items they created to show how the local armymen and civilians were defending their homeland and building a new life. in hundreds of times, the artists went to areas close to those controlled by the nguyen van thieu clique, and used various art forms to depict how the south vietnamese armymen and people fought against "nibbling" and "pacification" operations by the enemy and explain the policy of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam.

the south vietnamese artists enjoy a rich source of material for creative work in their life and struggle among the masses. the dance "lotus of dong thap muoi" was created by the troupe's art director phan thai and violinist thanh truc on the basis of battles fought there and their own experience in fighting alongside the local people and troops.

the performance of the liberation art troupe from the republic of south viet nam acquainted the chinese people with the militant way in which the south vietnamese people carried on their struggle and provided them with an opportunity to learn from the revolutionary spirit of the south vietnamese literary and art workers. this inspired the chinese people and literary and art workers. today, the smoke of gunpowder over south viet nam has not yet cleared away and the struggle is continuing. the chinese people wish the south vietnamese people and literary and art workers a still greater success in their just struggle and pledge themselves to fight alongside the south vietnamese people forever.

CHINA AND ZAIRE

President Mobutu Sese Seko Left China for Home

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Dec. 22, 1974)

mobutu sese seko, president of the republic of zaire, la presidente concluded their formal visit to china and left here with their entourage for home this morning by special plane.

the distinguished guests from zaire were accorded a warm send-off at the airport by ngapo ngawang jigme, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national

people's congress; ho ying, vice-foreign minister; chairman chao tzu-yang, vice-chairman shan yin-chang, of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee; chiao lin-yi, vice-chairman of the provincial revolutionary committee and chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee; huang jung-hai, deputy commander of the kwangchow units of the chinese people's liberation army and other local leaders and two thousand people.

the airport flew the national flags of china and zaire. when president mobutu sese seko and la presidente arrived at the airport around 9 o'clock, the well-wishers, beating drums and gongs, sang and danced bidding farewell, celebrating the successful visit to china by president mobutu sese seko and la presidente, and wishing new development of friendship between the two peoples and friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries. president mobutu sese seko waved back to the people. before embarking, president mobutu sese seko shook hands with vice-chairman ngapo ngawang jigme, vice-foreign ho ying and chairman chao tzu-yang and asked them to convey his thankfulness to chairman mao tsetung and premier chou en-lai.

also on hand were: department directors ho kung-kai and chu chuan-hsien of the foreign ministry, chinese ambassador kung ta-fei to zaire; and zairese ambassador to china nguvulu lubunda and his wife, who had accompanied the distinguished guests to kwangchow.

Zairese Press on Zaire-China Friendship, Oppressed People's Unity

(NCNA-English Kinshasa, Dec. 23, 1974)

zaire-china friendship and the unity among the oppressed people were stressed by zairese press hailing president mobutu sese seko's current visit to china.

the paper "elima" said in an editorial on december 19: "zaire and china have established close cooperative relations. not only the people are constantly exchanging visits, the two countries have formed a broad front of unity." refuting the imperialist slanders on china it pointed out: "the tricks with which they try to vilify china and isolate it in the world so as to keep their interests will never work in zaire."

the editorial said, great changes have taken place in the world since the beginning of this year. the oppressed and dominated people are gradually awakening and have stood up. however, despite these victories the imperialists have not yet disarmed themselves. "more than ever should the oppressed people strengthen their unity, break the order established by the imperialists and impose their will so as to restore genuine justice but not the justice of the jungle."

another paper "salongo" said in an article that unity between zaire and china has opened new prospects for the people of the two countries. cooperation between the two countries corresponds to the people's desire for cooperation in equality, justice and mutual respect.

THIRD WORLD

New Developments of Third World Economic Struggle Against Imperialism, Colonialism and Hegemonism

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 22, 1974)

an earth-shaking struggle is taking place in the field of international economy.

poor and small countries, former victims of enslavement, plunder, domination and exploitation, are resolutely and courageously making an "irresistible economic revolution" to remove the great mountains which have for centuries weighed them down.

one

for long years, the imperialists claimed that they had "developed" the colonial countries and "fed" their people. the superpowers, in particular, in recent years have been dwelling on "interdependence" and "economic cooperation" between the developing countries and themselves. this is a lie. in fact, imperialism, colonialism, and especially today, the two superpowers, live on the developing countries and get rich by exploiting them. there has never been any "interdependence".

lenin points out that "the more capitalism is developed, the more strongly the shortage of raw materials is felt, the more intense the competition and the hunt for sources of raw materials throughout the whole world, the more desperate is the struggle for the acquisition of colonies."

today the two superpowers, the united states and the soviet union, are competing over and draining away raw materials in the world precisely the way lenin describes. the united states, with a population of less than 6 per cent of the world's total, drains away nearly 40 per cent of the world's raw materials and energy. according to statistics of the u.s. department of the interior, over half of the basic raw materials consumed in the united states was imported. these include aluminium, chromium, mercury and nine other kinds of basic raw materials essential to the u.s. economy. the soviet union is no less avid than the united states in plundering raw materials. take africa as an example. the soviet union imports at low prices iron ore, lumber and diamonds as well as large quantities of tropical fruits, foodstuffs, drinks, garments and cotton from 35 countries.

"to seek the maximum profits" is the main motive behind the two superpowers' plunder of raw materials, as their contention for oil offers obvious proof. after the second world war, the u.s. oil monopolies discovered rich oil deposits in the middle east where the high rate of drilling success, cheap labour and low capital expenses made exploitation highly profitable. as disclosed by western press reports, drilling expenses in saudi arabia were only one-thirtyfifth of those in the united states. as a consequence, the u.s. monopolies vied for exploitation in the middle east, keeping the oil deposits in the united states in reserve. the soviet revisionists are even more reckless in their greed. they eagerly followed suit in the grab for middle east oil, their methods being both unscrupulous and cunning. they provided economic "aid" and sold munitions at high prices to the middle east countries in exchange for cheap oil and natural gas which they then re-sold to west european countries at colossal profits.

the "interdependence" and "economic cooperation" thesis put about by the two superpowers is allegedly based on the proposition that benefit is mutual since they and the developing countries exchange industrial products and raw materials. this is false. as is well known, the prices of raw materials and industrial products have never been equitable. besides, the scissors differential has been widening all the time and the exploitation has become more ruthless. a telling example is soviet trade with asian, african and latin american countries. over the last ten years or more a soviet jeep was first sold for the equivalent of 14 bags of coffee; later it climbed to 43 bags; the price of a soviet tractor went from nine bales of cotton to 25 bales, a ton of steel material was first exchanged for a ton of bananas and later required four tons, and a sedan first took two tons of cacao beans, later six tons. the soviet revisionists have never traded on equal terms with asian, african and latin american

countries. like imperialists everywhere, they exact high prices for finished goods needed by the developing countries and pay low prices for the primary material they require.

the third world countries, exasperated by the unbridled pillage of their natural wealth, have exposed and condemned the superpowers, laying bare the plain facts of the exploitation in international conferences and through the public media. these facts bring home to the people that the relations between the rich countries and the poor are those between the exploiter and the exploited and that the two superpowers, the united states and the soviet union, are the world's biggest exploiters. this also makes clear that it is imperative to fight against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism in the economic sphere.

two

unity, mutual help and coordination in the fight against superpower exploitation and plunder is a new development and a component part of the third world countries' struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism.

using oil as a "weapon", the arab countries, united as one, began an effective struggle against israeli zionism and hegemonism in october last year. greatly enlightened by this struggle, the developing countries adopted a new tactic: unite to break the old economic order and overcome the superpowers which are powerful in appearance only.

the developing countries swiftly united among themselves to fight hegemonism on the economic front. this found expression in the proceedings of the special session of the u.n. general assembly on the problems of raw materials and development in april and may, in the fight to safeguard maritime resources and rights at the third u.n. conference on the law of the sea from june to august, in world conferences on population and food and in the fight to protect natural resources and primary products in the latin american and african regions. in all these encounters the superpowers were given some jolting shocks; but the third world countries were elated at the demonstration of the infinite power of their unity.

inspired by the victory of their joint struggle, the third world countries immediately set about forming international or regional organizations. within a year, seven organizations of raw material exporting countries were formed including those concerned with bauxite, iron, mercury, edible oil, sugar, banana and meat. 42 countries are members of these organizations, almost equalling the total membership of several such

organizations formed in the past 10 years. meanwhile these old organizations are also expanding their activities.

chairman mao points out: "the oppressed peoples and nations must not pin their hopes for liberation on the 'sensibleness' of imperialism and its lackeys. they will only triumph by strengthening their unity and persevering in their struggle." now the third world countries and people, with their rich experience in struggle, are more than ever aware of the strength unity gives them and the effect of a united struggle. they have found a clearer orientation and are carrying on their struggle with unshakable confidence and determination.

three

the developing countries have also come to the conclusion that after the attainment of political independence, they must wage a struggle against plunder and control in the economic field so that they can defend their legitimate national rights and interests, control their natural resources and effectively consolidate and develop their political independence.

this is a conclusion drawn from their long experience of struggle. not a few third world countries found that after winning political independence they still had to live at the mercy of others economically because no basic changes had been made in the old economic structures and key branches of their economies remained under imperialist domination. in the form of neo-colonialism, the superpowers, in particular, which ostensibly recognize the independence of these countries, in fact and deed continue to regard them as a source of cheap raw materials and outlets for unloading high-priced goods, exporting capital and shifting economic crises. moreover, they openly interfere in the economic policies of these countries and violate their sovereign rights. they bring more harm by far to the developing countries than did the old colonialists of the past.

in order to change this serious situation, in recent years a large number of developing countries have, in the light of their specific conditions and features, begun to exercise their sovereign rights, taking positive measures to shake off step by step the economic control of old and new colonialism, particularly the control of the superpowers. after winning independence, many of them nationalized those foreign-owned enterprises vital to their economy such as banks, transport, power, insurance and imports and exports or gradually increased their own share holdings, set limits on foreign investments and the outflow of profits, enforced closer supervision and tightened controls over these enterprises. they also introduced stricter management of foreign trade, placing restrictions on imports and

encouraging exports in order to gradually put an end to the exchange of unequal values. the latin american countries have this year waged repeated struggles to protect their national resources. some have systematically quickened the pace of nationalization of petroleum and iron ore in accordance with their actual conditions. the central american countries have increased taxation on banana exports as a measure against the u.s. monopoly companies' control and blackmail. the african countries have achieved marked successes in their struggle for the right to self-determination in the financial and monetary fields and foreign trade. in the early post-independence years, the black african countries had neither banks nor the right to issue their own currencies and they were gripped by financial and monetary difficulties. now, apart from a few countries which won independence late, they have gradually nationalized foreign-owned banks, set up national banks and issued their own currencies, thus successfully defending their right to financial self-determination. a number of countries have taken back from foreigners plantations and farms and banned by decree ownership of land by foreigners, thus securing control of the use of land resources.

four

in order to completely shake off the colonial yoke and gain full economic independence, the developing countries, while strengthening their struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism, are paying more and more attention to the development of the national economy.

in view of existing abnormal single-product economies resulting from colonial rule, the developing countries have given top priority to agricultural development in order to achieve self-sufficiency in food. deeply conscious of the strategic importance of food production, they have formulated development policies with emphasis on agriculture. positive measures that have been adopted include increasing agricultural investments, loans and subsidies, cutting agricultural taxes, energetically building water-conservancy projects and improving farming techniques. the spirit of "salongo (labour)" is advocated in zaire to overcome reliance "on imported grain". sri lanka has launched a "food production drive" to "overcome food difficulties with one's own hands". mexico stresses agricultural development as an urgent task, and the guyana government calls for greater attention to agriculture to do away with dependence on food imports. these policies and measures are contributing to the growth of agricultural production.

meanwhile, the developing countries also stress national industrial development as a way to gradually reduce and finally halt reliance on imported industrial products. with energetic support from their governments,

small and medium-sized national industries in countries such as zambia, tanzania, kenya, cameroon and the ivory coast have gained gratifying results. in tanzania, which has witnessed speedier development, textile mills, sugar and oil refineries, farm tool, cement and metal plants and rolling mills of small and medium size have been set up for the first time. the annual growth rate of industrial output value averages 10 to 15 per cent and the self-sufficiency rate in industrial products rose from 25 to 67 per cent.

in the course of developing their national economies, the developing countries have stepped up cooperation and mutual assistance among themselves. 16 west african countries have founded a "west africa rice development association" with a view to promoting rice self-sufficiency and have made strenuous efforts to train technicians and workers to popularize the experience in rice growing. agricultural ministers of the caribbean community member states have met several times to discuss measures for achieving self-sufficiency in food.

the third world countries have shown boundless potentialities for developing their national economies. they are fully capable of promoting industrial and agricultural production step by step so long as they persistently follow the road of independence and self-reliance in accordance with their specific conditions. the pessimistic views spread by imperialism are utterly groundless.

the third world countries' struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism in the economic sphere is unfolding extensively. however, imperialism, the superpowers in particular, will never take their defeat lying down. they will not lightly give up their habit of living off the fat of the land belonging to others. the struggle ahead in the economic field is bound to be long and arduous and their present struggle only a preclude. the third world countries are summing up their experience and reinforcing their struggle. they are forging ahead triumphantly.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

January 7, 1975 No. 5767

****
* NATIONAL *
****

SOLIDARITY AND UNIFICATION

The Historical Trend of Solidarity and Unification Is Irresistible

- a study of Liu Tsung-yüan's "A Dissertation on the System of Principalities"

by

Wu Szu-wen (武思文)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, December 14, 1974)

"A Dissertation on the System of Principalities" by Liu Tsung-yüan, a Legalist in the T'ang Dynasty, is a famous dissertation which upholds national unification and opposes disunity and separation. In this article, Liu Tsung-yüan made use of the concept of the theory of historical evolution and listed a great number of historical facts to prove that the origin of the principality system and the replacement of the principality system based on disunity and separation with the system of prefectures and counties based on centralization of state authority was an objective trend independent of men's will, thus effectively criticizing the various Confucian fallacies that opposed the system of prefectures and counties, resolutely stood for the principality system, sabotaged national unification and created disunity in the country. He repeatedly and emphatically pointed out that the principality system was "the result not of the wishes of sages, but the trends of the time." The so-called "trends of the time" refer to the general trend of historical development which is independent of men's will. The origin of the principality system was not any will of heaven or the will of the "sages" but the inevitable outcome of historical development in society. Similarly, the destruction of the principality system was caused by development within society. This shows that the replacement of the principality system based on disunity and separation by the system of prefectures and counties

based on the centralization of state authority and the change of the country from disunity to unity represented the inevitable trend of historical development which could not be obstructed by any "sages" or "men of virtue."

Chairman Mao said, "While the feudal state was torn apart into rival principalities in the period before the Ch'in Dynasty, it became autocratic and centralized after the first Ch'in emperor unified China." More than 2,000 years ago, Ch'in Shih Huang, in conformity with the trend of historical development, "divided up the capitals of the states into prefectural cities, did away with the princes and lords and appointed governors," set up the first feudal empire with centralization of authority in Chinese history and rendered outstanding contributions to the unification of China. In the more than 2,100 years after Ch'in, our country has been unified for over 1,400 years with only 700 years of disunity, and following the development of history, the time of unification has become longer and longer while the interval of disunity has become shorter and shorter. This shows that the unification of the country has been the common wish of the Chinese people for a long time and the inevitable trend in the development of history.

However, in the course of the forward development of history, in order to defend its old reactionary system, the Confucian school turned back the wheel of history and vigorously propagated the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius which represented the ideology of the reactionary classes on the decline, frantically attacked Ch'in Shih Huang's system of centralization of authority and adopted various base tricks to carry out the criminal plot of bringing about disunity. But their call for disunity did not conform with the wish of the people and was reactionay in history. Therefore, their plot to bring about disunity was bound to go bankrupt and even if it attained temporary success, it could not last long.

When Ch'in Shih Huang unified China, Lü Pu-wei who represented the Confucian school vainly attempted to obstruct the historical trend characterized by the wiping out of feudal separation by the Ch'in state at that time, and adopted a thousand and one ways to sabotage national unification. He advocated the division of land for the reward of fiefs and as a result had to commit suicide for fear of punishment in face of the dictatorship of the newly emerging landlord class. Soon after the unification of China under Ch'in Shih Huang, the remnant forces of the slave-owner class headed by Chao Kao who had wormed his way into the Ch'in government again launched a counter-revolutionary coup d'etat to change Ch'in Shih Huang's Legalist line and carry out activities to bring about disunity, but they were eventually drowned by the torrent of peasant uprisings. Hsiang Yu, the overlord of Western Ch'u who swaggered like a conquering hero and claimed that "he has the strength to remove the mountains, and his spirit is of no equal in the world" and that "he has swept all obstacles from his path and conquered every foe he attacked," ran counter to the historical tide. He advocated the "revival of states that had been extinguished and restoration of families whose line of succession had been broken," vigorously

conferred titles to fiefs and sabotaged national unification. As a result, he came to the ignominious end of having to commit suicide at the Wu River.

All those who were crazy about disunity were thrown onto the garbage heap, but this did not mean that the struggle between unity and disunity was over. After the two Han Dynasties, many phases of disunity and separation had emerged in our country. In the middle part of the T'ang Dynasty, the two-line struggle between those for national unification or disunity was still very acute. The Confucius school which represented the interests of the big landlord class at that time vigorously advocated that the system of "principalities" was the "way of ancient kings" and the most ideal political system which absolutely could not be changed. It advertised that the separatist secessionist forces of the vassals were the "important ministers" of the country, the "heart," ears, eyes and limbs of the emperor and the screen that defended the imperial family of T'ang like the city wall.

In order to defend the centralist state and national unification, Liu Tsung-yüan wrote the famous article entitled "A Dissertation on the System of Principalities" to refute the various reactionary fallacies of the Confucian school. He deemed that the origin of the principality system was not the will of heaven or the will of "sages" but the inevitable outcome of social development. Similarly, the replacement of the system of principalities by the system of prefectures and counties was the "result, not of the wishes of the sages, but of the trends of the time" and was in accordance with the prevailing tendency. He also deemed that the system of prefectures and counties was superior to the system of principalities. Ch'in Shih Huang divided up the states and installed prefectures and counties. He dropped the princes and lords and appointed magistrates. He controlled the whole country as though he was revolving it on his palm.

The Han Dynasty started with "half of the country divided up into prefectures and half into principalities," thus implementing the principality system in half of the country and the system prefectures and counties in the other half. As a result, the orders of the emperor could only be enforced in the prefectures and counties but not in the principalities. Several years later, the princes and marquises of the feudal states rebelled and Kao-tsu of Han was exhausted from running around and was as busy as he could possibly be in putting down the rebellion to head off danger. This bad practice had continued for three generations without being rectified. Later, because of the advice offered by the brain trusters of the emperor, the power of the feudal princes was reduced and their territories scaled down, thus making them abide by the law.

The T'ang Dynasty set up provinces and counties under governors and magistrates. "Two hundred years had passed and the throne was quite secure." (Nearly 200 years had elapsed since the founding of the dynasty and the state had become even more secure.) In light of the danger of the disunity of the country caused by the separatist vassals, Liu Tsung-yüan further pointed out that "there were rebellious generals but no

rebellious provinces" and put forth the policy of governing the country by "exercising proper control over the army and making careful selection of governors and magistrates," which meant that as long as the military power was properly grasped and governors and magistrates were selected with prudence, statecraft could be stabilized. This fully affirmed Ch'in Shih Huang's historical achievements and effectively criticized the various fallacies of the Confucian school for sabotaging unification and creating disunity, attacked the secessionist forces of the separatist vassals and demonstrated his political attitude for progress and national unification and against regression, disunity and secessionism. However, due to his historical and class limitations, Liu Tsung-yüan could not understand the trend of development of human society from the contradictions between the productive forces and the relations of production, or find out the root cause of the implementation of the principality system from the plane of class struggle. He advocated the centralization of authority only for the purpose of consolidating and strengthening the dictatorship of the landlord class. However, his views that defended unification and opposed disunity had a progressive role to play at that time and also great repercussions on posterity.

"China's new politics and economics of the present are developed from the old politics and economics of ancient times, and China's new culture of the present is also developed from the old culture of ancient times." "China today is a development of historical China." For more than half a century, under the brilliant leadership of the Party and Chairman Mao, millions of people in our country have followed one another, braved arduous struggles, overthrown the reactionary rule of imperialism, feudalism and bureaucratic capitalism and ended the semi-feudal and semi-colonial phase of disunity and chaos. On a brand-new foundation, they have brought about national unification and the unity of the people of various nationalities in the country. However, together with the revolutionary torrent, the counter-revolutionary current will emerge. In the course of our Party leading the people in the whole country to wage struggles, the ringleaders of the Right opportunist line in the Party have jumped forth one after another, raised the tattered banner of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and again and again vainly attempted to disrupt our Party and our army so as to attain their criminal aim of sabotaging the revolution, turning back the wheel of history and defending and restoring the old system. Because these counter-revolutionary activities of theirs are basically in contravention of the wishes of the people, the Party and the Party members and the objective laws of historical development, they have been thrown onto the garbage heap of history one after another.

Before the liberation of the whole country, Ch'en Tu-hsiu, Ch'ü Ch'iu-pai, Li Li-san, Lo Chang-lung, Wang Ming, Chang Kuo-t'ao and their ilk practiced secessionism and formed factions, gathered together their sworn confederates and set up mountain strongholds. As a result, they all knocked their heads against the brick wall and some had become renegades and spies and some traitors to China and dog droppings spurned by mankind. After nationwide victory, the struggle between unity and disunity continued. Kao Kang and Jao Shu-shih ganged up to form an anti-Party

alliance and Peng Te-huai conspired with foreign countries. They all wanted to bring about disunity but were unsuccessful. The renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i made use of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius to attack the Party, recruited renegades and enemy agents to bring about disunity but he too was unsuccessful. During the 2nd plenary session of the 9th Central Committee of the Communist Party of China, the big careerist and conspirator Lin Piao engineered a well-organized and well-planned counter-revolutionary coup d'etat backed by a program and launched a surprise attack against the Party. Following this he again concocted the "Outline of Project '571'" in a vain attempt to assassinate our great leader Chairman Mao, set up another center, practice feudal separatism, split up the Party and army and restore capitalism. As a result he broke his spear, sank into the sand, died in a foreign country and came to the ignominous end rightly deserved by a person crazy for disunity.

The history of the revolution of the Chinese people and our Party fully shows that the onrushing historical trend will definitely overcome the reactionary adverse current and unity will definitely triumph over disunity. The whole Party, the whole army and the people of the whole country turn to Chairman Mao and the unification based on Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. The activities to bring about disunity carried out by the ringleaders of the "Left" or Right opportunist line have suffered more and more tragic defeats and this fully shows that Chairman Mao's revolutionary line has gone ever deeper into the people's hearts. The people of our country stand for unity and are opposed to disunity with ever higher consciousness. The constantly growing and progressing historical trend of solidarity and unification is irresistible.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "The unification of our country, the unity of our people and the unity of our various nationalities--these are the basic guarantees of the sure triumph of our cause." Today, our insistence on unification and opposition to disunity is necessary for consolidating and strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat and developing socialist revolution and construction and the basic guarantee for scoring even greater victories in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius. The disruptive activities of the Lin Piao anti-Party clique have been shattered but class struggle is still not over. We must firmly bear in mind the important experience of "unite and don't split" which Chairman Mao has summed up for our Party, thoroughly understand and consciously do things in accordance with the objective laws of historical development, constantly maintain a high vigilance, and thoroughly expose and resolutely attack the various conspiratorial activities of the class enemies in sabotaging unity and creating disunity. We must diligently study Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought and the general and specific policies of the Party, consciously overcome ideas and acts that hamper the unity of the revolutionary ranks, talk about the line, Party spirit and the overall situation, become promoters of revolutionary unity and under the leadership of the Party and on the basis of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, "unite for still greater victories."

* * *

SCIENTIFIC EXPERIMENTS IN AGRICULTURE

Rely on the Masses To Properly Operate the Network for Conducting Scientific Experiments in Agriculture at Four Levels

by

the CCP Committee of Huajung Hsien, Hunan Province

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 18, 1974)

Our Huajung hsien is mainly devoted to rice and cotton production. Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, due to interference from the revisionist line, the development of agricultural production was slow. After the great proletarian cultural revolution, the criticism of Lin Piao and the rectification of the style of work, and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the whole hsien guided by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line launched in depth a mass movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture and persisted in taking class struggle as the key link and grasping the three major revolutionary movements at the same time, thus whipping up among the masses a wave of enthusiasm for agricultural scientific experiments. From the winter of 1969, there gradually shaped up a network for conducting agricultural scientific experiments at four levels--hsien, commune, brigade and production team. At present, 22 communes and one farm in the whole hsien have set up agro-science stations, 434 brigades have set up agro-science teams and 3,441 production teams have set up 3,300 agro-science units.

The agro-science organizations at various levels have promoted in a big way scientific farming, thus effectively boosting the development of agricultural production. In 1970,total grain output reached 480 million catties, and the per-mow output for the first time surpassed the target set in the "National Program for Agricultural Development." In 1972, total output broke through the mark of 600 million catties, with per-mow output surpassing 1,000 catties. In 1973, despite serious floods, the per-mow output still surpassed the target set in the "National Program for Agricultural Development." This year, the total output of early rice in one quarter from 530,000 mow in the whole hsien reached over 343 million catties with the per-mow output standing at 646 catties. This meant an increase of 68,400,000 catties over the total early rice output last year, with the highest level in history surpassed. There has also been greater development in the diversified economy. Following the development of agricultural production,there has also been an increase in contributions to the state. In 1973, 153,900,000 catties of commodity grain, 82,000 piculs of ginned cotton and 143,000 head of pigs were sold to the state.

Raise the Awareness of the Line and Strengthen Party Leadership Over the Mass Movement for Agricultural Scientific Experiment

As early as 1963, Chairman Mao clearly pointed out, "Class struggle, struggle for production and scientific experiment are the three great revolutionary movements for building a powerful socialist country." But before the great proletarian cultural revolution, due to our lack of a deep understanding of scientific experiment as a major revolutionary movement for the building of socialism, we basically had not widely set the masses in motion and launched a vigorous mass campaign. Although the superior seed farm had been in operation and an agricultural technique popularization station had been set up in the hsien at that time, we kept our eyes only on a small number of people and paid attention only to grasping specialized organizations in work. The result was that "although experiments were conducted year after year, the acreage shrank from year to year." During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the broad masses exposed and criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist line. This gave us very profound education. We reviewed Chairman Mao's writings on the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, struggle for production and scientific experiment and summed up the experiences and lessons drawn from the process of the development of agricultural production in the whole hsien in the past ten years and more. We came to realize that whether or not the masses were relied upon to conduct scientific research and whether or not mass movements for conducting scientific experiments were launched constituted a major question bearing on whether or not agriculture could be carried out on a large scale and at a fast rate and whether or not the socialist collective economy could be developed with greater, faster, better and more economical results to accelerate the pace of learning from Tachai in agriculture. It must be really grasped well.

In 1969, the experience of the Wuhsing brigade No. 3 of the Huch'eng commune made us further deepen our understanding. As early as the spring of 1965, poor-peasant commune member Hsiao Ping-yen and several youths of this production brigade had set up a scientific research group. At the very start, they waged a heated struggle with the class enemy and the Right conservative forces. As a result, that year, the scientific research group derived a high yield at 1,700-odd catties per mow at its 1.2 mow experimental plot. The results of the scientific experiment smashed the attack of the class enemy and also deeply educated the masses. The number of people participating in the scientific research group rose continuously. Grain production went up from year to year, and the collective economy was continuously consolidated. The actual case of the Wuhsing brigade No. 3 made us further realize that scientific experiment was definitely not purely technical task but was great revolutionary movement for building socialism and an important measure for opposing revisionism and preventing revisionism and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

In 1969, we energetically popularized the experience of the Wuhsing brigade No. 3, and there very quickly appeared among the masses in the whole hsien a wave of enthusiasm for scientific research. In the winter of that year, we again summed up and popularized the experience of the Hsinchien brigade in operating an agro-science team and the experience of the Chingkang commune in running an agro-science station, and made a decision on setting on a large scale agro-science organizations at the hsien, commune, brigade and production team levels. Thus, in the whole hsien there gradually formed a four-level network for conducting agricultural scientific experiment with those up and down formed into a line and those right and left formed into one entity. For the purpose of strengthening leadership over the four-level network for conducting agricultural scientific experiments, we regarded the proper operation of the four-level network for conducting agricultural scientific experiments as an important part of the movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture. We put secretaries in command and deputy secretaries in control of different fields and assigned full-time committee members to grasp concrete work. The hsien Party committee also formulated work rules for the four-level network for conducting agricultural scientific experiments and successively convened over a dozen hsien-level conferences on agricultural scientific and technical work to sum up and exchange experiences, thus insuring the development of the network for conducting agricultural scientific experiments and giving impetus to the constant deepening of the mass movement for scientific farming.

Fervently Support and Continuously Improve Socialist New Things

The four-level network for conducting agricultural scientific experiments is a socialist new thing and a profound revolution in the sphere of agricultural science and technique. The process of its consolidation and development is at all times replete with a heated struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines. Because of this, we have put the consolidation and development of the four-level network for conducting agricultural scientific experiments on the agenda of the hsien Party committee as an important item, supported it with wholehearted eagerness, and continuously perfected it in struggle.

In the past five years, we constantly gave the broad masses of cadres and people education in the Party's basic line and continuously criticized revisionism, so as to consolidate and develop the four-level network for conducting agricultural scientific experiments through struggle. In the course of criticizing Lin Piao and rectifying the style of work and in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, we aroused the masses and in conjunction with the reality of the struggle between the two roads and the two lines in the network for conducting agricultural scientific experiments, we criticized the crimes of Lin Piao in imitating Confucius to "subdue one's self and return to propriety" in a vain attempt to restore capitalism, criticized the ultra-Right essence of Lin Piao's revisionist line, criticized of capitalism and dealt blows to the class enemy's disruptive activities, thus further solving the question of orientation and road and hence accelerating the building of the network for conducting agricultural scientific experiments.

After the establishment of agro-science organizations at various levels, how should scientific research activities be launched? Whether to persevere in facing the fields or give one-sided pursuit to "high quality, precision and pioneering technique" was also a very violent struggle. To solve the question of orientation of scientific research for the agro-science organizations at various levels, we organized the peasant-technicians to seriously study Chairman Mao's teaching, "The question of 'for whom?' is a fundamental; it is a question of principle." We summed up the historical experience of the struggle between the two lines, and further helped the agro-science organizations at various levels to correctly orient scientific research and persist in cultivating well the small plots and serving the common farmland so that the problems posed by common farmland could be solved with small plots, and the small plots could evolve laws for creating high field for the common farmland.

In the process of consolidating and developing the four-level network for conducting agricultural scientific experiments, we not only summed up and popularized the fruits of their scientific research. More important, at a time when they suffered setbacks and defeats, we fervently supported their spirit of conducting scientific research in a big way for the revolution, summed up their experiences and encouraged them to keep on fighting. After peasant-technician Chang Shan-k'ai of the Huanch'eng brigade of the Huch'eng commune returned from a visit to other places in 1971, he fervently popularized the technique of transplanting late-rice seedlings along with the clods at their roots. Because he had not taken local factors into consideration, a drop in production resulted. At that time, some people spoke sneeringly of him and he felt the pressure. The responsible comrades of the Party committee of our hsien personally came to this brigade to call a forum in support of Chang Shan-k'ai who carried out scientific research for the revolution, and to teach the masses to assume a correct attitude toward success or failure. Thereafter, Chang Shan-k'ai even more actively devoted himself to the building of agro-science organizations and more enthusiastically studied science and technique. A new variety of early rice carefully bred by him was acclaimed.

Build a Scientific and Technical Contingent With the Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants As Its Mainstay

The training of a peasants' technical backbone force for building a scientific and technical contingent with the poor and lower-middle peasants as its mainstay is an important form of capital construction for setting up agro-science network at four levels and developing the mass movement for conducting scientific experiments. Only by properly building this contingent can the poor and lower-middle peasants really grasp full power in science and technique and firmly occupy the battlefront of agricultural science and technique and the agro-science network at four levels be run better and better.

For the purpose of building this contingent, we have summed up and popularized the experience of the Shenfeng commune in running a "May 7" agricultural school and set up agricultural schools at the hsien and commune levels. The hsien-level agricultural school is mainly for training commune and brigade cadres and technical backbone elements, while the commune-level agricultural school is for training for brigades and production teams "5 kinds of personnel" (seed personnel, plant-protection personnel, fertilizer personnel, field management personnel and agricultural machinery personnel). In the course of two years, a total of over 3,000 peasant technical personnel have been trained.

We have also adopted the following training methods: (1) In line with the farming seasons and the demand for the popularization of new techniques, the hsien, commune and brigade agro-science organizations separately held short-term training classes and adopted the methods of making a higher level lead a lower one (with the office leading the station, the station leading the team, and the team leading the group), studying things section by section (studying things section by section in line with agricultural activities) and popularizing things stage by stage (popularizing what has been studied) to continuously raise the technical level of the peasant technicians. (2) On-the-spot training: When popularizing an advanced technique, the agro-science organization first gave a demonstration and after that organized an on-the-spot inspection with one or two principal problems solved each time. (3) A number of peasant-technicians were transferred in a planned manner to units with a relatively low level of scientific farming to disseminate experience and give concrete guidance. (4) Agricultural technical cadres were constantly organized to go to production teams to join the peasant-technicians in solving the knotty problems encountered in scientific experiment and help sum up things and raise standards.

In training work, we always put ideological development above all else, constantly give the peasant-technicians education in class struggle and the two-line struggle and teach them to conduct scientific research for the revolution, thus enabling them to strengthen their sense of responsibility in conducting scientific research, become increasingly enthusiastic in studying technique and constantly raise their technical level. At present, the whole hsien has organized a scientific and technical contingent made up of over 18,000 persons. The majority of these locally born and raised peasant-technicians have grasped such scientific techniques as soil improvement, rational application of manure, scientific control of water, selection and breeding of superior seed, plant protection, etc., and played a tremendous role in the three great revolutionary movements.

By seriously implementing the Party's policy toward intellectuals and fully arousing the activisim of agricultural technical cadres, we have also brought into play their role in agricultural scientific experiment. In such fields as imparting scientific and technical knowledge, building an agro-science network at four levels, unfolding scientific research, etc., they have scored outstanding achievements and are warmly received

by the poor and lower-middle peasants. For the sake of effectively preventing and controlling leaf rollers feeding on rice, agricultural technical cadre Yang K'ai-yen who went to stay at a selected spot at the agro-science station of the Chingkang commune made a careful observation for 17 days and nights together with several peasant-technicians. He at last found out the laws governing the activities of the leaf roller moths feeding on rice and summed up a set of techniques for their prevention and control that won the praise of the masses.

Fight Amidst Hardship and Conduct Scientific Research Through Thrift and Industry

In order to run well the agro-science network at four levels, we must seriously implement the policies of "self-reliance and hard struggle" and "building our country through diligence and frugality."

In the spring of 1971, for the sake of popularizing the breeding of seedlings in a hothouse, we spent over ¥7,000 building a "model" hothouse with reinforced concrete and glass. Taking a look at it, the basic-level cadres and the masses shook their heads and said, "Such a hothouse is good to look at but not good to learn from." Soon afterward, the Hsinchien brigade drew on locally available materials to build an "indigenous hothouse." They used earthen bricks and timber in place of red bricks and reinforced concrete, plastic sheeting in place of glass, and reeds in place of the rice seedling planting board, and spent only a little more than 10 yuan. This kind of "indigenous hothouse" was warmly hailed by the masses and very rapidly popularized. This enabled our hsien Party committee to receive profound education, effectively criticized the erroneous ideas to "place undue emphasis on comprehensiveness and modernness" and "set more store by modern than indigenous things" in our minds, and deepened the understanding that "the masses are the real heroes." Therefore, we more consciously placed the unfolding of scientific experiments on the foundation of relying on the strength of the masses themselves and continuously led the peasant-technicians and the broad masses to foster the idea of self-reliance and hard struggle, thus leading to the emergence of a wave of enthusiasm for conducting scientific research through diligence and frugality in the whole hsien.

After three or four winters and springs of hard struggle, 70 percent of the agro-science stations of the commune and 90 percent of the agro-science teams of the brigades have basically realized garden culture to meet the needs of scientific farming. The broad masses of peasant-technicians and commune members persist in drawing on local available materials, making do with what is available, starting work with indigenous methods and replacing modern thing with indigenous ones to solve some equipment needed for conducting scientific experiment. The 23 agro-science stations in the whole hsien, through developing multiple undertakings to increase income and accumulate funds, have relied on their own resources to buy seven tractors, 24 diesel engines and 23 electric motors and laid in over 1,500 items of simple instruments, thus insuring the smooth development of mass agricultural scientific experiments.

Give Play to the Backbone Role of the Agro-Science Network and Lead the Masses in Vigorously Conducting Scientific Experiments

Chairman Mao teaches, "The mass movement is necessary in doing any work. It won't do without the mass movement." The same also applies to the operation of agro-science network. Only by fully arousing the masses can the agro-science network find a solid foundation demonstrating and popularizing for its experiments, advanced techniques be better popularized and scientific research bear fruit quickly.

In the past few years, we at all times brought the backbone role of the agro-science network into play and looked upon the leading of the masses to conduct scientific experiments in a big way as an important task for attention. We laid emphasis on grasping agro-science organizations at various levels to cultivate experimental plots, seed plots and bumper-harvest plots and leading the young men and women, militiamen, cadres, Little Red Guards and old men and women to cultivate bumper-harvest experimental plots, thus giving impetus to the seizure of high yield on common farmland. This year, over 80,000 people have cultivated 110,000 mow of experimental fields. The masses of the people talked about scientific experiments everywhere. When guests came, they were led to the experimental plots to take a look. Relatives and friends exchanged experiences in scientific farming when they visited each other. Even the maiden who were married away also took with the superior seed and regard the dissemination of technical knowledge as a new social practice. From the organs to the basic levels, from the countryside to cities and towns, factories, shops and schools, all energetically set out to conduct agricultural scientific experiments. In the whole hsien, there emerged a new phase in the mass movement for scientific farming.

In the past four years, in line with the demands of the "8-point charter" for agriculture and aiming at several key problems affecting the development of agricultural production, we took agro-science organizations as the backbone and aroused the masses to fight battles against barriers. Initial results have been achieved.

In the past, our hsien for a long time "approached the higher level when we were short of grain and turned to other areas for superior seed." Following the establishment of the agro-science network, there had formed in the whole hsien a four-level superior-seed breeding system. In 1970, the whole hsien had more than enough superior seed for its own use. In the past four years, over 42 million catties of rice seed, 1,200,000 catties of cotton seed and 700,000 catties of jute seed were sent to other areas. Starting from last year, the agro-science organizations have set up proto-seed plantations, plantations for certain species of plants and plantations for row-culture to speed up the breeding of proto-seed. It is estimated that in another two years all the 580,000 mow of paddy fields in the whole hsien can be provided with first or second generation thoroughbred seed or proto-seed.

The rotting of early rice seedlings has for long been a "long-standing, big and difficult" problems in our hsien. After the establishment of the agro-science network, through popularizing the new method of cultivating seedlings, and organizing the waging of mass battles for the cultivation of seedlings, the whole hsien has successively introduced and popularized moist seedling fields, ventilated seedling fields, and the cultivation of seedlings in the fields and hothouses, thus overcoming the impasse caused by the rotting of seedlings. In the past four years, the whole hsien basically had no rotten rice seedlings. The planting season was advanced by more than ten days, and basically no transplanting of seedlings took place in May for the early rice crop, or in August for the late rice crop, thus creating conditions for the late rice crop to avoid the attack of cold dew and wind.

In plant protection work, the whole hsien has organized a contingent of over 3,900 people specialized in plant protection to start out on making mass observation and reporting and fight a people's war on a large scale, thus gradually reducing the harm caused by major plant diseases and insect pests such as rice stem borers, leaf rollers, rice thrips, blast of rice, Bakanae disease of rice, fungous disease of plants, cotton asphids, cutworms, etc. Through repeated tests and studies, the agro-science organizations in various areas have summed up a comprehensive measure for reducing the underground water, thus enabling 200,000 mow of low-yield fields that "lie in fallow and are flooded every winter" to be planted to green manure and double-crop rice. In 1971, the whole hsien had realized the universal introduction of green manure crop and double-crop rice. At present, the whole hsien is marching toward the three-crop system.

Through the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, we have come to understand further that on the question of running well the four-level agro-science network around the launching of a mass movement to conduct agricultural scientific experiments, the struggle is still far from drawing to the end. We are determined to take the Party's basic line as the key link, criticize in depth Lin Piao and Confucius, persist in the revolution and opposition to restoration, persist in progress and opposition to retrogression, humbly learn experiences from various fraternal units, further run well the four-level agro-science network, raise the hsien-wide mass movement for scientific farming to a new level and give impetus to the development of agricultural production.

* * *

COMMUNITY CADRES

Shanghai Community Cadres Serve People

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Dec. 24, 1974)

many cadres are active in the 110 street communities in the ten districts of shanghai, china's largest city, serving the 5.7 million urban people and leading them in the revolution, work and study.

each community averages about 15 members and staff workers to its community revolutionary committee, the basic urban organization of government. they serve some 50,000 people.

in both busy commercial centres and quiet living estates, these community cadres are in charge of everything that affects the people, organizing the study of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, mobilizing collective production, working out plans for environmental hygiene and other work, including family planning and the unforeseen problems that crop up in daily life.

they are not office-bound executives, giving orders by telephone or through secretaries. they often go to the production units and the homes of residents, read newspapers and discuss national and world affairs with them, or simply roll up their sleeves and help with chores in homes where there are elderly or sick people as they listen to the people's views. many problems can be solved right there and then.

tang chen-pei, secretary of the party committee and chairman of the revolutionary committee of the hanchung community north of the soochow river, said: "as chairman mao teaches, our job is to help the masses to recognize their own interests and unite to fight for them. because the masses are with us, all difficulties are solved when we discuss them with the people."

he cited this example. responding to chairman mao's call several years ago "dig tunnels deep", the people of the hanchung community started to build anti-aircraft shelters. but bricks and other building material were in short supply. the cadres talked matters over with the residents, who pooled their ideas. everybody, old and young, pitched in and put up kilns to fire bricks. enough were produced not only for the shelters but even for two three-storey buildings a group of residents constructed. tang chen-pei worked with the masses.

tang chen-pei joined the revolutionary ranks during the anti-japanese war and later fought in ten

provinces against the kuomintang reactionaries. during those years, the masses supported the front and carried grain and ammunition for the people's army, collected military information for it, carried wounded from the battlefield or fought shoulder to shoulder with the fighters. tang chen-pei recalled: "the enemy burned, killed and looted everywhere. we were determined to destroy the enemy and punish local tyrants and despots. we mobilized the peasants for rent and interest reduction and land distribution. cadres and fighters fetched water and swept courtyards for the people, and helped the peasants sow crops. when the masses saw that our party represented their interests and hopes, they whole-heartedly supported us."

new china was born in 1949 and the revolution kept advancing, as did cadres like tang chen-pei. in criticizing the revisionist lines of liu shao-chi and lin piao, the masses wanted greater mastery of the weapon of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought. tang chen-pei helped organize political study groups. in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, he mobilized the people and studied and made criticism along with them.

other community cadres are of different age or sex, but they all have the same quality of working selflessly in the interests of the people. they do not seek fame or fortune.

a typhoon battered shanghai for four days in the late summer of 1972. trees and electric poles were uprooted. chin jui-kun, chairman of the revolutionary committee of the western tienmu street community in the northern part of shanghai, was running a high fever at the time. although his comrades urged him to remain in bed, he joined them and others in organizing efforts to repair electric lines and check houses in a blinding downpour. he arranged shelter in nearby schools or offices for residents whose houses were in danger of collapsing, and worked with workers and cadres to strengthen the foundations. as a result, nobody was injured and no house damaged.

chin jui-kun is a cadre who emerged during the cultural revolution. he came to work in the community revolutionary committee in 1971 at the age of 29. he willingly learns from veteran cadres and fights at the side of the masses. he became deputy secretary of the chapei district party committee this year, and maintains his links with the masses.

the life of ho yueh-hsien, now a cadre, reflects the changes in the status of chinese women who were confined to family matters in the old society. married to a worker, she is chairman of the revolutionary

committee of the pengpu housing estate inhabited by 4,000 families, and is also a member of the standing committee of the shanghai women's federation.

ho yueh-hsien's father died when she was only three. poverty and disease took the life of her two younger brothers. her mother kept her alive by doing washing and mending for rich people. ho yueh-hsien said: "chairman mao gave me a new life. i should contribute my share in building socialism."

more workers' families moved into the estate and the existing production groups could not absorb all who wanted to work for socialism. ho yueh-hsien led some housewives in setting up a new production group. in three months, they filled in a ditch and built a factory building with a floor space of 400 square metres. the conveyer rollers the group produces are up to advanced national level in quality.

all the able-bodied women under 45 are taking part in collective production. the schools, canteens and nurseries in the community are managed well. ho yueh-hsien said: "people poisoned by the ideas of confucius and lin piao about women's 'inferiority' should come here and take a look."

members of the community revolutionary committees in shanghai were elected through democratic consultation and approved by higher leading bodies. they include representatives of factories, shops, schools and retired workers.

GOOD HARVESTS

Notes on Central China's Good Harvests

(NCNA-English Wuhan, Dec. 24, 1974)

"we have brought in a bigger harvest this year than last. the state granaries and those in the communes are filled to the brim, and new ones are being built everywhere," said hsi kuang-hua, secretary of the hsinhsiang administrative regional party committee in central china's honan province, in an interview with hsinhua correspondents.

we toured the countryside of honan, hupeh and hunan provinces on the banks of the yellow and yangtze rivers where the population and farmland both account for one-sixth of china's total. as in the hsinhsiang

region, an all-time high was generally achieved in agricultural production this year despite long dry spells and other natural adversities. grain output topped last year's, while cotton output reached a record high in some areas and equalled last year's good harvest in others.

many parts in these three provinces were at the mercy of drought and flood and the people lived in dire poverty before china's liberation in 1949. efforts made in the past 25 years and particularly since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution have brought successive good harvests of grain and cotton to these areas.

the hsinhsiang region is situated north of the once capricious yellow river. its 14 counties lie in an area which used to be flooded by the yellow river in the old society. the silt deposited by river water turned the farmland into sandy wastes. the crops either withered up in a drought or were soaked in water under heavy rain. in old china exploitation and plunder by the reactionary governments and the landlord class made life impossible for the peasants. people were forced to flee the famine and go begging almost every year, and many died of hunger.

the picture started to change with the founding of new china in 1949. by 1965, the year preceding the cultural revolution, grain output in the hsinhsiang region had almost doubled. in the eight years since the cultural revolution started, farm production has grown even faster. this year's grain output is 134 per cent higher than that of 1965.

the amount of grain sold to the state by people's communes in the three provinces reached a record high this year. many production brigades have enough collective grain reserves to last their members from three to six months or even over a year most commune members have their own reserves.

all three provinces were hit by natural adversities this year. honan province in the lower reaches of the yellow river met with the severest drought in half a century which lasted from october last year to july this year. in hupeh province in the middle reaches of the yangtze river, a drought occurred in three-fourths of the counties, affecting one-fourth of the province's farmland, while some areas were threatened by unusual river torrents at autumn harvest time. besides fighting the dry weather in spring and autumn, hunan province had to cope with rice borers at a key stage of the growth of late rice.

the three provinces tackled these adversities by mass efforts. in the movement to criticize lin piao

and confucius, the commune members displayed a greater revolutionary enthusiasm than ever. in hupeh province, 2.5 million people battled in a race against time to water the fields, using 130,000 pumps and 160,000 waterwheels. the province's grain harvest topped last year's, and its cotton crop showed an increase of 50,000 tons, surpassing the state quota by 20 per cent.

in the last winter-spring period, the people of the three provinces turned out in force to build water control projects, create farmland, enrich the soil and deep-plough and level the fields. altogether they did 1,600 million cubic metres of earth and stone work, a record amount since liberation and sufficient for digging eight panama canals.

the great strength and wisdom of the masses in changing nature and developing agricultural production are to be seen everywhere.

the wenchuan commune in yingshan county north of the yangtze river worked out a half-year plan for building a water control project. it involved the removal of a hillock 700 metres long, 80 metres wide and 30 metres high and the building of a dam 350 metres long, 40 metres wide and 10 metres high. the commune members raised funds, made the surveys and designs and carried out construction all by themselves. putting their heads together, they devised ways to use the force of river water to erode the hillock and completed the project in three months. a local leading cadre remarked: "this is how we mobilize the masses to develop farm production. it is by relying on our own efforts that we have speedily changed farming conditions."

this year's good harvest was attributed in a large measure to the water control projects built since liberation, particularly those put up on a large scale by the people's communes with state help and in the spirit of self-reliance since 1958, the year of the great leap forward. in honan province alone, 6,660 million cubic metres of earth and stone work have been completed, 29 waterways, totalling 12,000 kilometres, have been opened, each irrigating at least 100 square kilometres of land, more than 2,000 reservoirs have been built with a total storage capacity of 12,600 million cubic metres, and more than 20,000 irrigation and drainage stations equipped with motors and diesel engines with half a million h.p. have been erected. half of the province's farmland is under irrigation and 40 per cent gives high, stable yields despite drought or waterlogging. traditionally disaster-stricken and grain deficient, the province has in the main achieved self-sufficiency in grain and relieved the state of the trouble of bringing grain to it from the south.

a local leading cadre pointed out: "a handful of people abroad, who are hostile to china, try to smear china's great leap forward. but it is precisely the large number of water control projects built during the great leap forward and afterwards that have enabled china to reap good harvest for 13 years running. this is a slap in their face."

and it was during the great leap forward that chinese peasants raised the inspiring slogan: "let the mountains bow their heads and the rivers change their courses exclamation" this slogan, which expresses their heroic resolve to conquer nature, has been or is being translated into reality in the areas we visited.

COAL PRODUCTION

China's Leading Coal-Producing Province Overfulfills Annual Targets

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Dec. 24, 1974)

north china's shansi province, the biggest coal producer in the country, met its 1974 coal-producing and tunnel-driving targets more than one month in advance for a ninth straight record in overfulfilling its annual state plans.

reaching an all-time high in both crude coal output and drivage, shansi this year produced more than 20 times its annual output in the early post-liberation period or twice as much as the country's total production in 1949. compared with 1965, the year preceding the great proletarian cultural revolution, the increase was over 70 per cent.

shansi has rich resources of coal complete with all known varieties of this mineral. some 70 counties in the province are coal producers which between them account for one-sixth of the country's present total output. two-thirds of the coal produced in shansi each year are shipped out to other provinces and municipalities.

shansi province's coal-producing plan for 1974 was mapped out on the basis of last year's considerable increases. though the targets were fairly high, they won warm approval from the coal miners who pledged to do their best to beat them. the miners

surmounted one difficulty after another in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle in the fight for high output.

With the workers vying with and yet encouraging one another, the tatung mining administrative bureau, the largest coal industry centre in shansi, and the yangchuan mining administrative bureau, one of china's major anthracite suppliers, both fulfilled their targets ahead of time and set the highest records in their own history. workers in the locally-run small collieries proposed to undertake half of the province's quotas for increased production in a bid to make a greater contribution to the country. by the end of november, all the locally-run collieries in the seven administrative regions and three municipalities of the province had overfulfilled their yearly plans, as the miners worked with tremendous enthusiasm to raise efficiency.

colliers in shansi attributed their success to their political consciousness which was heightening in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. while making a serious study of works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao, the miners penetratingly criticized such idealist concepts spread by confucius and lin piao as the theory of "inborn genius" and the absurdity that "the highest are the wise and the lowest are the stupid". this helped them see still more clearly the great truth that "the masses are the real heroes". the workers said: "we rely on practice, not genius. we are determined to pool our resources and experience, start a big drive for technical innovations and tap the potential of our collieries still further." in tatung, three-in-one technical innovation groups with a combined membership of 1,800 realized more than 400 innovations, extending belt conveyers to 70 percent of the work faces.

Leading cadres at all levels in the coal industry in shansi have been joining the miners in their work in the pits since the beginning of the year, cementing the ties between cadres and masses and firing the workers with great enthusiasm. at present, some 400 cadres in the leadership of administrative bureaux and collieries are working with grassroots units and giving specific guidance on the spot.

RAILROADS

Trunk Railway Changes Transport Conditions on Southwest China Plateau

(NCNA-English Kunming, Dec. 23, 1974)

an excellent situation prevails in both revolution and production along the kweiyang-kunming railway, a trunk line in southwest china. by the end of november, workers and staff at more than 20 stations along the line had completed the freight targets for 1974. the railway sub-bureaus at kweiyang and kunming both over-fulfilled their transport targets for november.

completed in 1966, the kweiyang-kunming railway was the first trunk line to extend china's inland railway network into yunnan province along the southwest frontier. in the eight years since it was opened to traffic, it has brought radical changes to transport conditions on the yunnan-kweichow plateau. it joins the chengtu-kweiyang railway, the chengtu-chungching railway and the chengtu-kunming railway to form a railway circuit in southwest china, which again is connected with other parts of china through a number of trunk lines.

along this railway, large amounts of equipment, rolled steel and other construction materials have been supplied to the yunnan-kweichow plateau and the frontier regions, while local non-ferrous metals, coal, timber, phosphorous ore, farm produce and other native products have flowed to other parts of the country. the railway is playing an increasing role in speeding up socialist construction in the southwest frontier regions and the rest of china.

in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, party committees at all levels in the railway sub-bureaus at kweiyang and kunming have led the railway workers and staff in a deep-going criticism of lin piao's revisionist line and the doctrines of confucius and mencius. this has resulted in a tremendous rise in their socialist enthusiasm and ushered in a high tide in their effort to grasp revolution and promote production. transport efficiency has been raised by every possible means. units which have fulfilled their annual plans are pressing ahead to make fresh achievements.

CRANE BUILDING

North China Bridge Girder Plant Makes Huge Gantry Crane

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Dec. 24, 1974)

workers of the shanhaikuan bridge girder plant in north china's hopei province successfully built enormous gantry cranes for dock use this year in addition to fulfilling its regular production tasks.

the giant crane which stands 38.6 metres is made up of parts and accessories entirely built in china. tests by the relevant government authorities show that the machine compares favourably with other types of gantry cranes in a variety of ways. it is easy to handle and operates smoothly, many parts are interchangeable and its cabin provides the operator with a wide view. dockers trying out the machine say that they like it very much.

the shanhaikuan plant is one of the largest in china known for its supplies of steel bridge girders and other important structural parts for the yellow and yantze river bridges and more than 30 other bridges.

established 80 years ago as a repair shop, it has grown rapidly since liberation with much of its equipment built by the workers themselves on the principle of self-reliance. its combined output in the 8 years of the great proletarian cultural revolution surpassed the total of the previous 17 years.

while the plant was working full blast to produce bridge girders earlier this year, it received a state assignment for large gantry cranes. building such a heavy, complicated piece of equipment for harbour use was very difficult in view of the plant's lack of the necessary machine tools. placing unwavering faith in the creative power of the workers, the plant party committee put the problem to the masses. the workers, who had heightened their revolutionary enthusiasm in the cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, said at a discussion: "it is our responsibility to meet the needs of the state. the harder the task, the more honoured we feel. in order to strengthen our friendly exchange with other peoples in the world, we bridge builders should also make a greater contribution to the construction of harbours.

before work started, the plant sent a three-in-one group consisting of experienced workers, leading cadres and technicians to chinhuangtao and shanghai to

consult local dockers on the building of the gantry crane. on the basis of the investigations, repeated improvements were made on the blueprints.

instead of asking for state help, the workers decided to make the special equipment for building the heavy gantry crane by themselves. they declared: "as masters of the country, we must work with a strong sense of responsibility befitting our status and create the necessary conditions for fulfilling the task. emancipating their minds and pooling their wisdom in a technical innovation drive, they renovated and made ten pieces of equipment for machine processing and completed the crane in three months.

GEOLOGICAL PROSPECTING

China's Achievements in Geological Prospecting

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 23, 1974)

an important 1974 achievement in geological prospecting by china is the use of a floating drilling rig for sea exploration.

significant headway was also made in hydro-geological surveying in connection with farmland improvement. the work was carried out systematically in northern china's 17 provinces and municipalities. new sources of ground water have been located in water-short bedrock mountain areas and the loess highlands. this reinforces their capacity to deal with drought. this is reflected in better agricultural output.

in 1974, the fourth year of china's 4th five-year plan, several hundred thousand geological workers did field work from northeast china's heilungkiang to the southwest tibetan plateau and from the inner mongolian grasslands in the north to the coast of the south china sea. they located more than 100 mineral deposits to be further surveyed. these include petroleum, coal, iron, phosphorus and rare metals. systematic regional geological surveys were conducted in various provinces and autonomous regions. the scale of surveying and the number of charts of regional geological maps completed were the biggest in china's history.

great efforts have been made since the birth of new china to survey and explore underground resources

for economic construction to be based on china's own capabilities.

large numbers of resources have been found across the vast land in the past 25 years. the more than 100 useful ores known to the world have been located in china. large-scale surveys have pinpointed huge quantities of mineral reserves for industry and agriculture. china ranks in the world in the known reserves of a dozen ores. its reserves of petroleum, coal, iron, copper, phosphorus and sulphur account for an important part of the world's total.

china's metallurgical, power, building materials and chemical industries draw most of their fuel and raw materials from the country's own resources. the recent location of large quantities of underground resources has greatly improved the distribution of china's prospected resources and therefore the geographical distribution of her industry, which in the past was concentrated in the big coastal cities. all provinces, municipalities directly under the central government, and autonomous regions now have a good number of their own industries and have discovered various mineral deposits.

china's experience and achievements show the importance of relying on its own forces to prospect and exploit underground resources and set up reliable raw material supply bases to develop the national economy under the principle of independence, initiative and self-reliance.

imperialist powers plundered china's resources before 1949 and at the same time deliberately spread the lie that "china is poor in minerals". the kuomintang reactionaries acted slavishly before their imperialist masters. on the eve of national liberation, only 18 kinds of ore had been surveyed, but the reserves had not been determined.

new china is a developing socialist country. the only way to develop its economy is to exploit its own natural resources and not rely on importing raw material; it will never plunder the resources of other countries as in the case of the imperialist and social-imperialist countries.

the extensive deposits found after liberation gave the lie to the imperialist allegation that china was oil poor. china has found many big off-shore and inland oil fields, and is now able to produce enough petroleum for its own use and to spare. coal fields have been opened in coastal southeast china and areas south of the yangtze river where it had earlier been said there were no coal beds. coal reserves verified in the eight years since the beginning

of the great proletarian cultural revolution were more than double the amount established in the previous 17 years.

hundreds of geological teams composed of tens of thousands of geologists and hundreds of thousands of workers and staff members are now engaged in regional geological surveys, searches and prospecting of mineral ores, petro- and hydro-geology, engineering geology and geophysical. prospecting old china had only two hundred geologists and eight hundred workers.

new china has set up a dozen or more geological institutes and schools and geological departments at a dozen universities. the number of worker-peasant-soldier students enrolled in geology this year is the biggest since the beginning of the cultural revolution. the more important method is to rely on the experienced workers to give on-the-job training to young people.

china attaches great importance to mobilizing the masses, the peasants in particular, to report ore deposits and outcroppings. by combining the efforts of the masses and those of the geologists, china's prospecting is done with greater, faster, better and more economical results. many big deposits were found by the masses and verified by geologists. the people are enthusiastic and are familiar with the mountains, streams, earth formations and rocks in their locality. many counties, people's communes and brigades have set up groups to collect leads on underground minerals. many production teams have people in charge of this work. people look for mineral deposits while they build water-control projects, railways, roads and farmland improvement projects and plant trees. during slack farming seasons, people are organized to search for minerals in the mountains. the geologists often go to the villages to spread knowledge of how to identify various ores. hunters in the forests and herdsmen on the grasslands also help.

old china did not produce geological prospecting equipment. new china has set up a dozen large factories manufacturing such equipment and instruments. many medium-sized and small ones have also been set up. the chinese geological force is being equipped with modern means for prospecting from the air, the sea, the land surface and underground. the geological departments have over four hundred times as many drilling machines as in the early post-liberation years.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CAMEROON

Chinese Acrobatic Troupe Arrives in Cameroon

(NCNA-English Douala, Dec. 23, 1974)

the wuhan acrobatic troupe of china with shen tsien as head and tang yun-wu as deputy head arrived in this capital of littoral province this afternoon to begin a friendly visit to cameroon.

the troupe was welcomed at the airport by njikam simon, director of sports of the ministry of youth and sports, samuel nkainfon, secretary general of the province and members of local sports organizations.

feng chih-shan, counsellor of the chinese embassy was also present.

CHINA AND GUINEA-BISSAU

Guinea-Bissau Leaders Receive Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Conakry, Dec. 22, 1974)

aristides pereira, general secretary of the african party for independence in guinea and cape verde, luis cabral, president of the council of state, and francisco mendes, principal commissioner of the council of commissioners of the republic of guinea-bissau, separately received chinese ambassador to guinea-bissau chien chi-chen in bissau on december 18 and 21.

they had cordial and friendly talks.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Skating Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 23, 1974)

the japanese skating delegation wound up its friendly visit to china and left here for home by air this afternoon. leader of the delegation is masahiko yamada, deputy leaders are tadao hori and shozo ishihara and secretary-general is kyuhei muraoka.

while in china, the japanese skaters visited peking, harbin, kirin and changchun and had friendly speed-skating matches and figure-skating exhibitions with their chinese counterparts.

CHINA AND LAOS

Prince Souphanouvong Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Luang Prabang, Dec. 24, 1974)

prince souphanouvong, president of the national coalition political council of laos, received kuo ying, chinese ambassador to the kingdom of laos, here today. they had a cordial and friendly talk.

CHINA AND MAURITIUS

Mauritian Prime Minister Visits Chinese Arts and Handicrafts Exhibition

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 24, 1974)

seewoosagur ramgoolam, prime minister of mauritius, visited the arts and handicrafts exhibition of china's chekiang province yesterday accompanied by regis chaperon, minister of education and cultural affairs, and chinese ambassador wang tse, according to a port louis report.

after the visit, the prime minister told the chinese ambassador that he was very glad to see the exhibition and that it was very interesting and inspiring.

Chinese Art and Handicrafts Exhibition Closes in Mauritius

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 24, 1974)

the exhibition of arts and handicrafts of china's chekiang province closed in port louis yesterday, according to a report from the capital of mauritius.

since its opening on december 12, the exhibition has attracted 33,000 visitors. many of the visitors said that the exhibition helped the mauritian people understand chinese culture and art. it also promoted and strengthened the friendship between the peoples of china and mauritius.

CHINA AND SENEGAL

Chinese Journalists Delegation Ends Visit to Senegal

(NCNA-English Dakar, Dec. 23, 1974)

the chinese journalists delegation headed by miao hai-ling, deputy director of the hsinhua news agency, left here for home today after concluding its friendly visit to senegal.

seeing off the delegation at the airport were gabriel jacques gomis, technical counsellor of the senegalese ministry of information and tele-communications, and senegalese journalists.

present also at the airport was chinese ambassador wang chin-chuan.

on december 9, daouda sow, senegalese minister of information and tele-communications, received the chinese journalists and had a cordial and friendly conversation with them.

on december 10 and 17, minister daouda sow and ambassador wang chin-chuan gave receptions in honour of the visitors.

during its stay in this country, the delegation toured some places and was warmly received by the local people. it made wide contacts with senegalese journalists, which promoted friendship and understanding between them.

China, Senegal Sign Protocol

(NCNA-English Dakar, Dec. 23, 1974)

a protocol between the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the republic of senegal on the sending of a chinese medical team to senegal was signed at a ceremony here this afternoon.

chinese ambassador to senegal wang chin-chuan and senegalese minister of public health coumba n'doffene diouf signed the protocol on behalf of their respective governments.

after the signing, congratulations were exchanged and the hope expressed that the friendship and cooperation between the two countries would further develop.

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Chinese Acrobatic Troupe Ends Performance Tour in Sierra Leone

(NCNA-English Freetown, Dec. 23, 1974)

the wuhan acrobatic troupe of china left here for cameroon today at the end of a successful performance tour of sierra leone.

during its 19-day stay in sierra leone, the troupe gave nine performances to a total of 30,000 spectators. president siaka stevens watched the performance at a special soiree. from december 13 to 19, the troupe visited the eastern, southern and northern provinces of sierra leone to the warm welcome of the local people.

on the afternoon of december 21, the troupe gave a farewell performance here. in the same evening, foreign minister desmond fashole-luke hosted a farewell reception in honour of the troupe. vice-president and prime minister s.i. koroma was present on both occasions. he had a cordial conversation with the troupe members at the reception.

on the evening of december 20, chinese ambassador to sierra leone chao cheng-yi gave a reception for the visiting troupe.

the chinese troupe toured scenic and historic spots and saw a special performance given by a sierra leonean dance troupe.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Warsaw Pact--Instrument for Soviet Social-Imperialist Aggression

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 24, 1974)

the "people's daily" today carries an article by ming sung showing how the warsaw pact is increasingly being used by the soviet revisionist social-imperialists in their contention with u.s. imperialism for europe, and for expansion and aggression. excerpts from the article entitled "a tool for soviet revisionist social-imperialist aggression" follow:

today, the soviet social-imperialists are engaged in frantic expansion and aggression abroad and contending bitterly with u.s. imperialism for world hegemony. europe is the strategic focal point of this contention and the warsaw treaty organization plays a special role in the rivalry. in a bid to squeeze out the united states and achieve exclusive domination over europe, the soviet revisionists have for many years used the warsaw pact to intensify their control and enslavement of eastern europe and to threaten western europe and expand their influence there. the pact has thus long since become a highly aggressive military bloc under the control of the soviet revisionist renegade clique.

under cover of the "socialist community", the soviet revisionists have reduced a number of east european countries to dependencies. the warsaw pact serves as a tool of the soviet revisionists for safeguarding their colonialist domination through military control and military occupation of these countries.

the unified armed forces command of the warsaw treaty states has always been fully controlled by the soviet revisionists, all its commanders-in-chief are without exception soviet vice-ministers of defence and all its chiefs-of-staff soviet officers. representatives of other member states are invariably relegated to secondary posts. in the command, the soviet chiefs dictate the orders. a former minister of security of czechoslovakia once complained openly that the defence ministers of the warsaw treaty states "were not on an equal footing with their soviet partner in the command" and "were actually stripped of power". with the warsaw command in their hands, the soviet revisionists in fact control the armed forces of a number of east european countries.

soviet personnel are stationed in other warsaw pact states in the name of "representatives of the unified command". they are charged with "communicating" the "directives" of the pact's commander-in-

chief to the defence ministers of the states in which they are stationed. they take part in all the military activities and directly interfere in the internal affairs of the armed forces of these countries. large numbers of soviet military "advisers" and "experts" are assigned to the armed forces of the warsaw pact states to keep them under strict surveillance.

in order to tighten control over the armed forces of the warsaw pact member states, the soviet revisionists have been insistent in pressing for "military integration", demanding that these forces operate under "unified command, training and formation" with the soviet forces. soviet revisionist military chiefs openly advocate that "with a view to fighting joint operations on a joint battlefront," the armed forces of the warsaw pact countries must be organized into unified "campaign army groups" under the command of the supreme command of the soviet armed forces.

under the pretext of "international division of labour" and "coordination" of military economic plans, the soviet revisionists also seek to control the armament production of some warsaw pact members and bring the economy of these countries into the orbit of their militarized economy. as a result, the ordnance factories of these countries are only allowed to manufacture weapons of certain "standard" and "specifications" stipulated by the soviet revisionists. they are not permitted to set up an independent and comprehensive defence industry, thus being forced to rely mainly on the soviet revisionists for armmaments.

through the warsaw pact and bilateral treaties, the soviet revisionists have not only had the say in the military affairs of the east european countries, but has also carried out military occupation of these countries.

on the pretext of conducting military exercises, the soviet revisionists frequently use military intimidation against the east european peoples who manifest discontent with the soviet revisionists' control. in the name of the warsaw pact organization, in recent years the soviet revisionists marshalled troops in the balkan peninsula and held repeated military manoeuvres to openly blackmail some balkan countries. this behaviour of the soviet revisionists seriously threatened the independence and sovereignty of some balkan countries. moreover, the soviet revisionists have not hesitated to wield the hatchet to maintain their colonial rule in east europe. they used the warsaw pact organization to launch undisguised military aggression against a member state. in august 1968, under the warsaw pact organization signboard, the soviet revisionist renegade clique drew on several east europe countries to dispatch a large number of troops, aircraft and tanks to carry out a blitz-type military invasion and

occupation of czechoslovakia. the military aggression against czechoslovakia thoroughly exposed the aggressive and reactionary nature of the warsaw pact organization and the sinister designs of the soviet social-imperialists in manipulating this organization.

the warsaw treaty organisation is not only a soviet revisionist instrument of control over some of the east european countries and a means of consolidating their colonial rule but also a tool used to threaten west europe and carry out expansion there in their contention with the u.s. imperialists for hegemony.

as is well known, the soviet revisionists have always cast a watchful eye on west europe and deployed a majority of their armed forces on its borders. by controlling the warsaw treaty organization, the soviet revisionists aim at bolstering their military forces with those of some of the east european countries to form a military bloc thus tying these countries to their war chariot as servants to their aggression and expansion in west europe. for the soviet revisionists to describe the warsaw treaty military bloc under their manipulation as "defensive" is outright deceit.

while exploiting the warsaw treaty organization for arms expansion and war preparations, the soviet revisionists also makes use of it as a mainstay and counter-weight in their diplomatic negotiations with the nato countries, including the united states, in order to press for the politically fraudulent european "detente". the soviet revisionists seek to manipulate the warsaw treaty organisation and hold negotiations with the western countries through the "european security conference" in order to consolidate their status as overlords in east europe. at the same time, they seek to lull and divide the west european countries and squeeze out the united states. this would make their expansion into and infiltration of west europe easier. through the so-called central european "force reduction" conference, the soviet revisionists are also trying their best to maintain the warsaw treaty military bloc's superiority in conventional armed forces and to weaken the military strength of the united states and other western countries; at the same time, it provides cover for their efforts to increase the armed forces in east europe and renew their weapons and other equipment. all their actions on the question of "force reduction" in central europe just as their performance on the question of the "european security conference" fully expose the soviet revisionists' vicious features and their aim of sham detente but real expansion in europe.

the use of the warsaw treaty organization to carry out aggression and expansion in europe by the soviet revisionist renegade clique has aroused increasingly

strong opposition among the people of various european countries. following the armed invasion of czechoslovakia, albania dealt a blow to the soviet revisionist renegade clique by announcing its outright withdrawal from the warsaw treaty organization. the czechoslovak people launched one campaign after another to resist the soviet revisionists' colonial rule. some of the east european countries announced on more than one occasion their determination to uphold their independence and sovereignty and took appropriate measures for this purpose. the western european countries have come to see more clearly through the smokescreen of "detente" behind which the soviet revisionists' policy of expansion is being carried out and are heightening their vigilance. their unity in opposition to the soviet revisionists' hegemonism has been steadily strengthened. the soviet revisionists' fond dream of playing the role of overlord in europe is destined to end in bankruptcy.

CHINA AND THAILAND

Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua Meets Leader and Deputy Leader of Thai Trade Mission

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 23, 1974)

chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua met and had a friendly conversation here this afternoon with prasong sukhum, leader of the thai trade mission and deputy minister of commerce, and anand panyarachun, deputy leader of the mission and permanent representative of thailand to the united nations.

present on the occasion was cheng jui-sheng, deputy director of the asian affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry.

yesterday evening, vice-foreign minister han nien-lung gave a dinner for the thai trade mission.

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Thai Trade Mission

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 24, 1974)

chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien met and had a friendly conversation here this morning with the thai trade mission. leader of the thai trade mission is prasong sukhum, deputy minister of commerce, and deputy leaders are panlert buranasilatin, deputy minister of agriculture and co-operatives, and anand panyarachun, permanent representative of thailand to the united nations.

present at the meeting were wang yao-ting and li chuan, chairman and vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, cheng jui-sheng, deputy department director of the ministry of foreign affairs, chang hsien-chang, deputy department director of the ministry of foreign trade, and leading members of other departments concerned, including tung chao, wang ju-kun and tu yu-shu.

deputy leader panlert buranasilatin arrived here on december 21.

CHINA AND UPPER VOLTA

Chinese Athletics Team Concludes Friendly Visit to Upper Volta

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 24, 1974)

the chinese athletics team left ouagadougou for home yesterday at the conclusion of a one-week friendly visit to upper volta, according to a report from that city.

first vice-president of the athletic federation of upper volta s. mamadou was among those present at the airport to see the team off.

chinese charge d'affaires ad interim chu hsien-sung was also present on the occasion.

voltaic minister of youth, culture and sports felix tientarboum received and had a warm and friendly conversation with the chinese team on december 18.

during its stay in upper volta, the chinese athletics team had two matches with the host team. the voltaic minister and the chinese charge d'affaires a.i. each gave a reception in honour of the chinese team.

CHINA AND VENEZUELA

Chinese Economic and Trade Exhibition Closes in Venezuela

(NCNA-English Caracas, Dec. 22, 1974)

the chinese economic and trade exhibition closed here tonight after 14 days of display. many venezuelan visitors said that it has manifested the deep friendship between the two peoples and the friendly relations of cooperation between the two countries.

among those who visited the exhibition were president of the venezuelan congress gonzalo barrios, first vice-president of the chamber of deputies carlos canache mata, acting minister of finance ivan pulido mora, vice-minister of development roberto pocaterra silva, president reynaldo figueredo planchart and director jesus alberto fernandez of the foreign trade institute as well as other high officials of the congress and government.

one hundred and ten thousand people from different walks of life throughout the country visited the exhibition. the models of taching oil-field and tachai brigade on display attracted particular attention. many visitors warmly praised the achievements made by the chinese people under the leadership of chairman mao tsetung by giving full play to the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle.

friends from colombia, peru, jamaica, trinidad-tobago and the aruba island as well as many overseas chinese in venezuela also visited the exhibition.

during the exhibition, the films "the white-haired girl", "the red detachment of women" and "a brilliant spectacle" were shown to the warm welcome of the visitors.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Hua Kuo-feng Meets Urban and Rural Broadcasting Network Study Group from DRVN

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 24, 1974)

hua kuo-feng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this afternoon with the urban and rural broadcasting network study group from the democratic republic of viet nam led by pham tuan khanh, deputy director of the general information department, with vu an bien, vice-chairman of the technical committee of the department, as deputy leader.

among those present on the occasion were nguyen tien, minister-counsellor of the d.r.v.n. embassy in china, and le tu vinh, staff correspondent in peking of the viet nam news agency and the vietnamese paper "nhan dan".

also present were leading members of chinese departments concerned, including teng kang, tung lin, liang feng and hsueh yuan-kai.

Chinese Football Team Leaves for DRVN

(NCNA-English Nanning, Dec. 24, 1974)

a chinese football team led by hsu chen-yu left here today for a match tour of the democratic republic of viet nam.

Chinese Football Team Arrives in Hanoi

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Dec. 24, 1974)

a chinese football team led by hsu chen-yu arrived in hanoi this afternoon for a friendly visit to the democratic republic of viet nam.

the team was warmly welcomed at the airport by leading members of the vietnamese sports organizations and sportsmen.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

January 8, 1975 No. 5768

****
* NATIONAL *
****

MODEL REVOLUTIONARY PLAYS

Effective Criticism of Lin Piao's Bourgeois Military Line

- notes on the study of revolutionary model plays

by

the theoretical group of worker-peasant-soldier students of the Chinese Department at Shantung Teachers' Training College

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 22, 1974)

The revolutionary model plays born in the violent struggle between the two classes and the two lines are splendid pictures of the history of Chinese revolution and an effective criticism of Lin Piao's revisionist line and bourgeois military line.

In "Problems of Strategy in China's Revolutionary War," Chairman Mao points out, "Our revolutionary war has proved that we need a correct Marxist military line as well as a correct Marxist political line." The political line determines the military line and a specific military line is subordinate to a specific political line. In the protracted combat process of the Chinese revolution, Chairman Mao has not only charted a correct Marxist political line for our Party but also a correct Marxist military line. It is precisely under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line that the Chinese people, after a protracted arduous struggle, have finally overthrown the Kuomintang reactionary regime with revolutionary violence and founded the new China based on the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Proletarian revolutionary literature and art are the reflection of the proletariat and the life of struggle of the broad masses of revolutionary people. The basic characteristic of the Chinese democratic revolution is the use of armed revolution to wipe out armed counter-revolution and the main form of struggle is armed struggle. Therefore, many revolutionary model plays which select materials from the life of struggle during the period of democratic revolution have brought out the main theme of armed struggle. They have warmly eulogized the great victory of the proletarian political and military line, fully revealed the tremendous force of Chairman Mao's thought concerning people's revolution and profoundly criticized from different profiles the bourgeois military line.

Whether the Party commands the gun or the gun commands the Party is a focal point in the protracted struggle between Chairman Mao's proletarian military line and the bourgeois military line. "Our principle is that the Party commands the gun and the gun must never be allowed to command the Party." The revolutionary model plays, with unfurled banners, have embodied the truth that the "Party commands the gun." Like a sharp treasured sword, it strikes a fatal blow at the bourgeois military line pushed by swindlers like Lin Piao.

To enable "the Party to command the gun," the most fundamental principle is to persist in using Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought to transform and build the army so that the people's army is placed under the leadership of the Party and is able to resolutely implement the great strategic decisions of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee. The revolutionary modern Peking opera "Azalea Mountain," through the process of the growth of a spontaneous peasants' armed force into a proletarian army under the Party's leadership in the period of struggle at the Ch'ingkang Mountain, has vividly embodied this Marxist principle of army building--"the Party commands the gun." The play has molded K'o Hsiang, a brilliant model who consciously implements Chairman Mao's proletarian military line. Commissioned by the Party, she has come to Azalea Mountain on the Hunan-Kiangsi border, and in accordance with the outlook of the proletarian vanguard, transformed the peasants' spontaneous armed force led by Lei Kang. "The proletariat regards the furious waves as nothing." In the violent struggle to transform this peasants' army, full of revolutionary enthusiasm, she energetically makes use of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought and the Party's basic line and policies to make propaganda among the masses and to organize and arm the masses. With the dauntless proletarian spirit of going against the tide, she resists and criticizes the reactionary military line based on warlordism, the mentality of roving rebel bands and adventurism pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and careerist Wen Ch'i-chiu within the peasants' self-defense army. "A flock of wild geese cannot fly without a leader." Before K'o Hsiang's arrival at the Azalea Mountain, the peasants' spontaneous armed force led by Lei Kang staged three uprisings and failed. As soon as it is placed under the Party's correct leadership, the base at Azalea Mountain flourishes and the verdant bamboos are luxuriant. Through making a clearcut contrast

between the former and present conditions of the peasants' self-defense army, the "Azalea Mountain" has warmly eulogized the victory of Chairman Mao's proletarian military line.

Chairman Mao's proletarian military line was born and developed through struggle. The implementation of Chairman Mao's proletarian military line is also bound to encounter violent struggles. The struggle between K'o Hsiang and Wen Ch'i-chiu depicted in the "Azalea Mountain" is the life-and-death struggle between the two classes and the two military lines. The essence of the struggle is the question of contention for leadership and command in the army between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie and the question of turning the army into the tool of which class. Wen Ch'i-chiu depicted in the play is a counter-revolutionary double-dealer who "with honey on his lips and murder in his heart deliberately contends for military authority." He makes use of Lei Kang's narrow-minded thought of vengeance and the influence of old traditional concepts to vigorously push his trash of warlordism within the peasants' army and oppose the use of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought to build the army. He hoists the tattered banner of the theory of human nature of the landlord and bourgeois classes and vigorously advocates "loyalty to friends," "conscience," "fraternal relationship" and "blood and flesh ties" to arouse and deceive the commanders and fighters of the peasants' army and frantically oppose the leadership of the Party over the army. His intrigues and plots of all descriptions and malicious intention represent his vain attempt to make the peasants' army degenerate into a tool for realizing his personal ambition and seeking profits for a handful of people. The molding of the image of Wen Ch'i-chiu in the "Azalea Mountain" has provided us a mirror for picking out the careerists, conspirators and double-dealers who have sneaked into the revolutionary ranks.

In order to realize his reactionary program of "subduing one's self and returning to propriety," the renegade and traitor Lin Piao vigorously negated the leadership of the Party over the army. He vociferously alleged that at present the army's "status has changed" and "the army must control the Party and politics" in a vain attempt to place the gun above the Party and change the people's army into a tool for him to usurp Party leadership and seize power, topple the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism. However, Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought has penetrated deeply into the people's hearts and the might of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is boundless. The weird wind and black mist whipped up by Lin Piao could not deceive the heroic Chinese people and the heroic people's army. When Wen Ch'i-chiu in the "Azalea Mountain" makes use of his authority to coerce the peasants' army into moving downhill, he encounters Li Shih-chien's stern and forceful rebuke, "The army is under the leadership of the Party. You have no authority to move it!" Lin Piao frenziedly wanted to "have everything under his command and everything at his disposal." As a result, he just picked up the rock only to drop it on his own feet and in the end he had to flee helter-skelter and he came to the ignominous end of "sinking into the sand with his broken spear."

Chairman Mao teaches us, "The army and the people are the foundation of victory." "The revolutionary war is a war of the masses; it can be waged only by mobilizing the masses and relying on them." The thought on people's war is an important component of Chairman Mao's proletarian military line. Whether or not to mobilize the masses to wage the people's war and recognize the masses as the basic factor for determining the victory or defeat of the war constitutes the basic dividing line between the two concepts of war and two military lines of the proletariat and the bourgeoisie. Starting from the idealist concept of history the bourgeois careerist and conspirator Lin Piao vigorously peddled Confucius' fallacies that "there are only the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class who cannot be changed" and smeared the broad masses of people as "the ignorant masses" and "fools" who only cared for their "wives and children," "oil, salt, soybean sauce, vinegar and firewood." In the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign, he talked nonsense saying that the "condition of the masses was not ripe" in the Northeast, that they "did not act in coordination or provide cover" and "could not keep secrets for us," and that "the native fighters of the Northeast dread leaving their hometown for faraway places." He used this as a pretext to resist Chairman Mao's series of brilliant strategic decisions. This is the biggest slander of the revolutionary masses and fighters and a basic negation of Chairman Mao's thoughts concerning the people's army and the people's war.

The revolutionary model plays start from the materialist concept of history to warmly eulogize the tremendous role played by the working people armed with Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought in the people's war. From the Mutan River to the Azalea Mountain, from Yangkechuang to the coconut grove stockade, from Lake Yangch'eng by the side of River Yangtze to the vast and boundless plain of North China, everywhere is burning with the blaze of hatred which the broad masses of working people harbor for imperialism and the reactionaries within the country. Everywhere there rings the revolutionary pledge of the liberated people whose vigorous spirit affects the mountains and rivers and whose voice shakes the five mountains: "Follow the Communist Party and drive away the tigers and wolves. We are willing even to go into the water and jump into the fire at the cost of our lives!" Li Yung-ch'i who is brave and unyielding, Hsiao Ch'ang-pao, Chang Hsiao-ying and Szu Lung who are as vigorous as the dragons and tigers, and Granny Li, Mother Tu, Granny Sha and Madam Chang who are as proud as the green pines....bravely kill the enemies together with the people's army, and they charge ahead and take enemy position under the enemies' gunfire. They are not cowed by the awe-inspiring display of military force and look upon death as going home in front of the enemies' butcher knives. In the rear, they rely on their own efforts and joyfully support the front. In the rivers and lakes, at ports and bays, on mountains and plains, they have built up indestructible bastions of iron and set traps for ruthlessly wiping out the stubborn enemies. It is precisely because there are millions of revolutionary people who wholeheartedly support the revolution around the Party that Yang Tzu-jung can "break into the dragon's lake and the tiger's den alone,"and that Chao Yung-kang can lead the guerrilla fighters

in fighting on the vast plain. "When you look for him, there is no trace of him in the vast land. When he attacks you, he is like a divine soldier descending from heaven and it is difficult to guard against him." With overwhelming vehemence, the revolutionary model plays have depicted the grand and splendid pictures of the people's war, reflected the great truth that the slaves create history and ruthlessly repudiated the shameless nonsense of the "backwardness of the masses" spread by Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and company.

The strategy and tactics of the people's war are an indivisible part of Chairman Mao's military line. The revolutionary model plays such as "Taking Tiger Mountain By Strategy" metaphorically tell us that the annihilation of the enemies in sorghum fields and the victory in taking Tiger Mountain by strategy are both the outcome of the correct use of Chairman Mao's strategy and tactics in the people's war by our army.

In the fifth scene "Solitary Rock in Turbulent Stream" in the "Azalea Mountain," the reactionary landlord armed pacification and defense corps launches counter-revolutionary armed attacks against the peasants' army in the Azalea Mountain. Under the condition that the enemy by far outnumbers us and is strong whereas we are weak, how can the weak conquer the strong and smash the enemy attack? An acute struggle between two kinds of military thought and two kinds of principle of operation unfolds around this question within the revolutionary armed forces. Starting from the narrow-minded thought of revenge, Lei Kang disregards the objective fact of the great difference in strength between the enemy and ourselves and suggests charging down the mountain to fight the enemy even though "the tearing of a hole in his net may cost the life of the fish." The renegade and hidden traitor Wen Ch'i-chiu who has sneaked into the revolutionary ranks avails himself of the opportunity to incite the army to descend the mountain to fight a "tough and desperate battle" in a vain attempt to wipe out our army by sending it into the tiger's mouth.

At this critical juncture, the Party representative K'o Hsiang remains calm and steady and tries with effort to turn back the adverse tide. She resolutely practices the knack consisting of the words, "The enemy advances, we retreat; the enemy camps, we harass; the enemy tires, we attack; the enemy retreats, we pursue" in the strategy and tactics put forth by Chairman Mao. She upholds the principle and resolutely opposes tough and desperate battles which disregard the objective conditions. At the same time she examines the situation and with mobility and flexibility she directs the battle in accordance with the changes in condition. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's strategical and tactical thought based on the people's war, K'o Hsiang leads the self-defense army in leaping across Yingchou Ravine in the stormy night. She eventually rescues her kith and kin and in coordination with the main force, completely wipes out the counter-revolutionary farmed forces under Tu She Tan.

The sanuingary lesson in the armed struggle of the peasants' self-defense army at the Azalea Mountain has vividly shown that fighting "rough and reckless," "tough desperate battles" and launching "short swift thrusts" regardless of objective conditions could only lead to losses to the revolutionary forces. Only through the resolute implementation of Chairman Mao's strategic and tactical principles can the numerically inferior conquer the numerically superior, can the weak conquer the strong and can we wipe out the enemies, preserve ourselves and score victories.

The two antagonistic kinds of principle of operation--one for fighting battles of annihilation and the other for battles to rout the enemy and battles of attrition--have all along been a serious question in the acute struggle between the two military lines. The basic spirit of the ten great principles of operation which Chairman Mao has charted for our army is initiative and flexibility, the use of our strong points to attack the weak points of the enemy, and the concentration of a superior force to fight a battle of annihilation on the foundation of the people's war. But the so-called "six tactical principles" put forth by Lin Piao advocate fighting battles for routing the enemy and battles of attrition that incur more loss than gain.

The revolutionary model plays such as "Taking Tiger Mountain By Strategy" have vividly revealed the brilliant victories scored by our army and people through implementing the principle of operation charted by Chairman Mao and concentrating a superior force to fight a battle of annihilation. Look, the peasants' armed forces led by the Party on the Azalea Mountain have wiped out Tu She Tan, the red detachment of women active on Hainan Island has captured Nanpat'ien alive, the kinsfolk troops in the 8th Route Army active on the North China Plain have thoroughly wiped out the Japanese invaders and killed Kameda, Kuo Chien-kuang who leads eighteeen wounded soldiers has, in coordination with the main force, shattered the counter-revolutionary "encirclement and suppression," captured Hu Ch'uan-k'uei and Tiao Te-i alive, and recovered Shachiapang. The pursuit detachment of the People's Liberation Army has mopped up the Tiger Mountain in coordination with the militiamen. With the Korean and Chinese people fighting shoulder to shoulder, the sharp-dagger squad of the Volunteers has raided the White Tiger Regiment in coordination with the main force.... Of all these heart-stirring scenes, which one is not a victory for Chairman Mao's military line and which one is not sparkling with the brilliance of the thought of fighting a war of annihilation?

Chairman Mao points out, "The laws of war, like the laws governing all other things, are reflections in our minds of objective realities; everything outside of the mind is objective reality." The correct guiding principle for fighting takes the correct ideological line as foundation. The antagonism between the two military lines and two kinds of strategic and tactical principles is the reflection of materialist dialectics, idealism and metaphysics in military affairs. The strategic and tactical principles of the people's war charted by Chairman Mao take the Marxist theory of knowledge as their theoretical

foundation. They come from practice and are objective truths proved by the practice of numerous revolutionary wars. They are magic weapons for the proletariat and the revolutionary people to defeat the enemies and win battles. The so-called "six tactical principles" advertised by Lin Piao as marvellous are the product of subjective idealism. Practice shows that they are entirely the black art for deceiving people.

In depicting the use of the strategic and tactical principles of the people's war by our people and army, the revolutionary model plays have revealed from the ideological line the rationality and inevitable victory of the principle and plan of operation charted by our army. Yang Tzu-jung can go into the tiger's den alone not because he has any special "talent," but because he has fully grasped the condition of Falcon after meticulous observation and serious study. In addition, having "gone through numerous battles," "wiped out the villains in the tiger's den" and "made contacts with local bandits many times" he has rich experience and a high awareness of class struggle. Therefore the Party decides to send Yang Tzu-jung--disguised as Hu Piao, Horse Cudgel Hsu's adjutant--to bring with him the "Contacts Map" which Falcon has longed to obtain for a long time to fight his way into Tiger Mountain. Consequently, the victory in taking Tiger Mountain by strategy is also a victory for the Marxist theory of knowledge.

In the eighth scene "On the Sorghum Fields" in "Fighting On the Plain," at the critical juncture of Kameda's sham "mopping up" but genuine invasion of the mountain, Chao Yung-kang "looks toward the radiant town of Yenan in the Northwest." Chairman Mao's warm teachings echo in his ears: "In the observation of enemy condition, it is necessary to discard the dross and select the essential, eliminate the false and retain the true, proceed from the one to the other, from the outside to the inside and think carefully." Under the condition of ten thousand changes in a twinkle of the eye, Chao Yung-kang's eyes have all along focussed on the overall situation of the war. He insists on combining meticulous observation with scientific analysis, grasps the essence through the appearance and firmly grasps the initiative in the struggle. On the one hand, he prompts the masses to guard against "mopping up" by the enemy, and on the other hand, through investigation and study, he takes the mass line, thoroughly analyzes the enemy condition, opportunely sees through the cunning tricks of the enemy and has resolutely and determinedly adopted the correct fighting plan of derailing the train and exploding the munitions. He has thus really tied down Kameda and made a firm foundation for meeting the main force and wiping out enemy forces on the plain. The vivid depiction of images in the revolutionary model play fully illustrates a truth: As long as we do things in accordance with the Marxist line of cognition and resolutely implement the strategic policy and principle of operation put forth by Chairman Mao, we will score victories wherever we go.

"The correctness or incorrectness of the ideological and political line decides everything." Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line is the life line of our Party, our army and the people

of the whole country and the basic guarantee for us to oppose and guard against revisionism and consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat. The revolutionary model plays have reflected the true look of the history of the Chinese revolution, vividly eulogized the brilliant victories of Chairman Mao's proletarian political and military lines in the various historical periods and criticized Lin Piao's bourgeois military line and his counter-revolutionary crimes in distorting and fabricating the history of the revolution. Like fire-red banners of war, they encourage us to forge ahead forever along Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

* * *

HARNESSING OF THE YELLOW RIVER

Know and Transform the Yellow River

- an account of the reconstructions of the key water conservation project at the Sanmen Gorge

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, December 20, 1974)

The big dam of the Sanmen Gorge Reservoir stands magnificently in the middle of a gorge which was formerly a "natural barrier" of the Yellow River. There the turbulent water of the Yellow River flows through newly hewn flood-discharging tunnels below the huge dam in its head-on dash to the East. In the power generating plant, humming machinery transmits by means of high-tension wires a powerful electric current across the hills, valleys and fields to booming industrial towns. After its reconstruction, the key water conservation project at the Sanmen Gorge is doing a world of good for the people. That is the result of the reconstruction of the engineering project revolution by the Chinese working people, engineers and technicians and revolutionary cadres who, spurred by the great proletarian cultural revolution and guided by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, have adhered to the policy of "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts" and employed the dialectical materialist theory of knowledge to understand the Yellow River correctly.

Throw Away the "Foreign Crutches" and Search for the Path to Reconstruction

From time immemorial, the Yellow River with its wild and unbridled character has been known as a "harmful river." For thousands of years the proper harnessing of the Yellow River has been a strong aspiration of the people. After liberation, Chairman Mao and the CCP Central Committee were most concerned with the harnessing of the Yellow River. The great leader Chairman Mao had on numerous occasions paid personal visits to the Yellow River, and as early as 1952, sounded the call, "Work on the Yellow River must be done well." The Sanmen Gorge project which began in 1957 was the first major attempt made by the Chinese people to radically eliminate the scourge and tap the benefits of the Yellow River.

The Yellow River is a river with the highest sand content in the world and its sand content per cubic meter of water is several times and even scores of time higher than other sandy rivers of the world. Every year, more than 1,600,000,000 tons of mud and sand are discharged through the Sanmen Gorge. We still lacked practical experience in way of dealing with this large amount of mud and sand. Although how to dispose so large an amount of mud and sand had been considered when work commenced on the Sanmen Gorge project, due to the lack of experience, we merely relied on the "foreign crutches" and built high-rise dams and big reservoirs to intercept the mud and thought that "such work could be

accomplished in one campaign." As a result, more than 90 percent of the mud and sand were packed into the reservoir. The rate of silting, and in particular the positions of silting, greatly exceeded the provisions made by the design. One of the salient features of the Sanmen Gorge Reservoir is that the river passage below T'ungkuan is a gorge river course, and above T'ungkuan there is the plain of the Weiho River basin. Because the lowest water level for power generation originally designed was still higher than that of T'ungkuan, this consequently led to the rapid development of silting at the lower reaches of the Weiho River, thus gravely endangering the safety of the plain in Shensi Province as well as to the city of Sian. Under this condition, they could only put a stop to the storage of water for generation of electricity, and even the set of hydro-turbine generator already installed had to be dismantled and removed. Even so, the problem still could not be solved. Owing to the fact that the spillage holes of the big dam were too high, silt continued to accumulate.

What should be done in the face of such a serious problem? A violent struggle was unfolded: Some people were of the opinion that as the Yellow River had from time immemorial been difficult to harness, they could do nothing else but to restore it to its former state. Some were also unwilling to face reality, and they still adhered to the original design and they advocated maintaining the status quo of the key water conservation project of the Sanmen Gorge. The majority of comrades were of the opinion that in man's struggle against nature, and especially in the struggle against such a muddy river as the Yellow River which for thousands of years had been a scourge to the people, there could be no smooth sailing, and it was essential to withstand the tests of success and failure. Practice has shown that there were mistakes in the former line of knowledge and the project design, and refusal to accept this point is not the behavior of a materialist. Because of this, whether we adhere to the former design or have the courage to carry out reconstruction work is essentially a question of whether or not we dare to throw away the "foreign crutches" and whether or not we have confidence in our ability to rely on our own efforts to solve the problem of silting.

Everybody studied over again Chairman Mao's teaching, "If a man wants to succeed in his work, that is, to achieve the anticipated results, he must bring his ideas into correspondence with the laws of the objective external world; if they do not correspond, he will fail in his practice." They realized that problems appeared in the Sanmen Gorge project because the former line of knowledge did not conform to the objective law of the Yellow River. "A fall in a pit, a gain in wit." As long as we are able to correct mistaken ideas and conform to the present objective law of the Yellow River, it would be possible to turn the defeat into victory.

Through this struggle, understanding was unified. Everybody realize from past practice that the Sanmen Gorge Reservoir had to be

planned with every aspect taken into consideration, and it was imperative not only to abolish the harmful and initiate the useful for the lower reaches, but also to insure the safety of Sian and the "800 li of Ch'in-ch'uan area." The use of high dams and reservoirs to intercept the mud at the Sanmen Gorge was impractical, and it was necessary to think of ways to increase the silt discharge capacity of the reservoirs by means of reconstruction. Could this method work? They still had no confidence at that time. For caution's sake, they decided to carry out reconstruction on not too large a scale, and merely built two spillway and silt discharging tunnels on the left side of the big dam, and turned four of the eight steel pipes for drawing water to generate power into outlets for discharging the sand.

The draft proposal for reconstruction won the support of the masses of workers. They said: "The state and the people have spent so much money on the construction of this project, and we feel very bad that instead of doing good for the people it has endangered the safety of the upper reaches. We definitely must strive to fulfill the reconstruction project ahead of schedule." In February 1965, the first phase of the reconstruction project began, and the place where the two tunnels had to be hewn happened to be exactly on the left bank of the Hsiahu River, a natural barrier at the Sanmen Gorge. There, the hills are high and steep and the cliffs precipitous. Below is the fast-flowing Yellow River. Here the use of machinery to carry out construction work was out of question since there was not even standing room for people. The workers could only carry out work by tying ropes around their waists and hanging suspended in mid-air with their backs to the water. First they had to gain a foothold and a place to stand on before they could drill holes and cut out the tunnels. Here, the terrain was perilous, and the granite was hard. At first, the rate of tunneling was less than a meter a day. However, the hardness of the granite could not rival the workers' determination. Meeting difficulties head on, they kept on setting records for the rate of tunneling. The two tunnels, 900 meters long and 11 meters in diameters and the reconstruction of the "four tubes" were all victoriously completed a year ahead of schedule. After the "two tunnels and the four tubes" were in succession put to use, the spillage capacity of the reservoir increased from 3,080 cubic meters per second to 6,000 cubic meters per second at the water level of 315 meters. The improvement in sand dishcarging capacity has effectively reduced silting in the reservoir and practice has proved that this line of reconstruction is practicable.

Riding the East Wind of the Great Cultural Revolution To Carry Out the Second Phase of the Reconstruction

Although the first phase of reconstruction was successful, the capacity for spillage and sand discharge was still relatively small and silting continued. For the sake of enabling the Sanmen Gorge Reservoir to bring its efficacy into play at an earlier date, a second reconstruction project was proposed in 1969 under the impetus provided by the great proletarian cultural revolution.

The broad masses of workers, technicians and cadres criticized the revisionist line and shattered the dreary situation in the past when only a few experts were relied upon to draw up the design. The first "three-in-one combination" designing force with the workers as the main body appeared on the water conservation front of the Yellow River.

For the sake of presenting a practical design, the members of the "three-in-one combination" groups climbed hills, crossed rivers and braved the wind and snow to visit the poor and lower-middle peasants and the old boatmen along the river. They carried out on-the-spot surveys to acquaint themselves with the Yellow River as well as the law governing changes in the water and sand. In the depth of winter, it was very cold and the ground was frozen over, and it was difficult to carry out field work. However, the profound class feelings of the poor and lower-middle peasants brought warm to their hearts and their noble qualities urged them to fight on. They encountered many heart-stirring scenes: The poor and lower-middle peasants always greeted them like as though they were their kith and kin. When they discussed the situation of the Sanmen Gorge with the poor and lower-middle peasants, the latter always encouraged them: "Work boldly. As long as work is carried out in accordance with Chairman Mao's instructions, the Sanmen Gorge surely can be successfully reconstructed." Meanwhile, they also received more than 80 draft reconstruction proposals sent by workers, peasants and technicians from all parts of the country. The expectations of the poor and lower-middle peasants and the concern shown by the people throughout the country filled them with infinite strength. They broke away from all types of scholastic philosophy that called for designs separated from reality in the past, and were able to put forward in a relatively short time a design for the "rational prevention of flood, elimination of sand and discharge of silt, and use of water to generate electricity" that called for further increasing the spillage capacity from 6,000 cubic meters per second to 10,000 cubic meters per second. In this way, flood water could as a rule pass safely to the lower reaches without affecting the upper reaches, and the multiple-purpose utilization of the reservoir could also be realized on this foundation.

The moment the target of the plan for the second reconstruction project was put forward, another debate was under way. Where should the spillage tunnel be placed? Seeing that two tunnels had already been cut on the left bank, and the geological condition of the right bank was not suitable for cutting a tunnel, some people proposed that the ferro-concrete power plant be demolished in order to cut out a spillage tunnel there. The workers disagreed with this method and put forward the proposal for tackling the "three barriers" to open up outlets at the bottom used for diverting water in construction work.

There is also a story behind these "three barriers" to be tackled mentioned here. At the time of the construction of the big dam, there used to be 12 outlets at the base of the dam for diverting water. These outlets were situated near the river bed, and they should be most ideal for letting out water and draining away the sand. Back in 1962, when

silting appeared in the reservoir, some workers had already put forward such a proposal. At that time, influenced by the revisionist line, some people had no faith in the masses and paid no attention to practice. They were fettered hand and foot by the word "fear" and the word "difficulty." Based on the figures of the foreign design and after carrying out experiments in their laboratories, they were of the opinion that these lower outlets were just temporary measures and if these outlets were to be reopened, the base might not be able to withstand the pressure of the water and the weight of the dam. Because of this, they were scared of taking this course of action. They were also of the opinion that as the lower outlets had been sealed up for so many years with concrete, the gates of the lower outlets would have long become one with the body of the dam and it was difficult to open them. So these "three barriers"--safety, excavation and the gate--consigned the proposal for opening up the lower outlets into "limbo," and since then, no one dared to bring up the subject again.

When the task of the second phase of the reconstruction project was brought forward, some people still clung to the old rules, and they dared not take the risk. So after much thinking, they decided to sacrifice the power plant. The workers resolutely opposed this proposal. Old workers Sun Hai-hsiang and Wang Fu-lien said: "The plant is the asset of the people, and we have no right to demolish it at random. We should show respect for science, but we should not believe blindly in books. After the big dam was completed the twelve lower outlets had been used to let off water without causing any problem. What does this explain? Practice is the only criterion for the testing of truth. The opening of the lower outlets will not only save work and time, but it will also produce good result. Why not give it a try?" The workers who took part in sealing up the lower outlets also said: "These lower outlets were sealed up by us and we know how to reopen them." Such revolutionary spirit of daring to think and to act of the working people greatly educated the engineers and technicians and they in great numbers expressed: We must learn from the working people, overcome the "three barriers" together with the working people and make contributions to the reconstruction of the Sanmen Gorge. With the support of the Party and the newly established revolutionary committee, the workers, scientific and technical personnel and cadres bravely marched against the "three barriers." They drilled holes to collect samples at the spot and conducted all kinds of scientific experiment and study at the worksite. The conclusion of the test showed that owing to the fine quality of the concrete and the strong tensile strength of the big dam, so long as suitable reinforcing measures were taken, the opening of the lower outlets would be practicable. The practice of on-the-spot scientific experiments also smashed the convention that "the opening of the lower outlets is technically unsafe."

In March 1970, the battle for opening up the lower outlets was sounded amidst the paean of the great cultural revolution. For the sake of insuring the safety of the big dam, the technicians, after making analysis and calculation, proposed the method of drilling shallow holes and setting off small charges, and took the precaution of drilling

a ring of anti-shock holes beforehand. Working diligently and ingeniously, the workers opened up the No. 2 and No. 3 lower outlets two and a half months ahead of schedule. After the lower outlets were opened, could the weight of the dam and the pressure of the water be borne? The scientific and technical personnel went together with the workers into the reopened outlets to carry out on-the-spot experiments, and proved that the opening of the lower outlets would not affect the quality of the big dam. Practice led to another heightening of knowledge, and the myth that the lower outlets could not be opened was completely smashed.

Having victoriously surmounted the safety barrier and the excavation barrier, there remained only the last barrier of opening the gates. After opening the lower outlets, it had been proved that the gates were not encrusted with concrete. However, owing to more than ten years of silting, the silt in front of the gates was as high as 16 or 17 meters, and the use of four sets of 100-ton oil-pressure jacks still could not budge the gates. If the gates could not be raised, then the plan for discharging water and sand through the lower outlets would have to be abandoned half-way. At that crucial moment, the workers boldly suggested: Let's go below the gates and jack them up with the jacks. However, this was a very risky thing. In front of the gates were water and silt scores of meters deep, and the moment a gate was lifted, water mixed with mud and silt would come pouring down straight through the outlet. However, the workers heroically declared: "For the sake of enabling the Sanmen Gorge project to do good deeds to benefit the people at an earlier date, even if the danger is greater, we still have to shoulder it." Party member Ts'ai Pao-lin, a vice chairman of the revolutionary committee of the machinery and electricity team, went below with workers Wu Tzu-shan and P'eng Ho-yu. All riveted their eyes on the outlet with anxiety and uneasiness. The gate slowly began to rise, 5 millimeters, 10 millimeters, 20 millimeters. Water mixed with mud and sand and stones rushed into the outlet. The people working in the outlet were pelted by the mud and sand, and they ached all over. The water had already risen to the level of their chests, but they still held on. When the gate was raised to over 30 millimeters, the water came pouring in so fast that not only the people were unable to keep standing, but even the two sets of oil-pressure jacks were swept away by the rapid currents. Only then did the workers swam their way out. When more power was applied from above, the gate finally began to rise. As people watched the scene of the muddy river water cascading down through the outlet sending up sprays of muddy water scores of feet high, they were filled with great excitement. This proposal for the opening of the lower outlets which had been given the "death sentence" by some experts was finally brought into realization during the great proletarian cultural revolution by relying on the sagacity and the two hands of the broad masses of people. Practice has once again proved the great truth of "The lowly are most intelligent; the elite are most ignorant."

Follwoing the success of the opening of the first outlet, the problem of the other seven outlets was readily resolved. The plan to open the eight lower outlets took only slightly more than a year to

complete. Meanwhile, the engineering projects for lowering by 13 meters the inlets of the five steel pipes for drawing water to generate electricity were also completed one after another. After the second phase of reconstruction, the spillage capacity of the reservoir reached the target of 10,000 cubic meters per second at the water level of 315 meters, thus playing an important part in solving the silting of the reservoir area and in lowering the height of the river bed at T'ungkuan.

Grasp the Law Governing Mud and Sand and Make Manifest the Efficacy of Multiple-Purpose Utilization

For the sake of creating conditions for maintaining and restoring the storage capacity of the reservoir, the reconstruction of the Sanmen Gorge project must not only enable the reservoir to maintain a fixed storage capacity for a relatively long period of time and bring its multiple purpose efficacy with main emphasis on flood prevention into play, but also solve properly the problem of regulating the mud and sand.

Owing to excessive mud and sand in the Sanmen Gorge Reservoir, storing up water would lead to silting which would in turn affect the storage capacity. However, in order to guard against flood, it is necessary to maintain a fixed storage capacity to regulate the flood water, and irrigation and power generation also call for storage of water. This gives rise to a contradiction. If this contradiction is not solved, the multiple purpose efficacy of the reservoir could not be realized. In order to solve this problem, it is necessary to dispose properly the mud and sand. However, there are people who feel that since the Sanmen Gorge Reservoir could not intercept the sand, the problem would be difficult to solve, and consequently they are afraid to touch it. Is it true that the law governing the mud and sand of the Yellow River cannot be recognized and grasped? The broad masses of workers, cadres and technicians have criticized this pessimistic note of nothing can be done. They say, "The disposal of the mud and sand of the Yellow River is indeed a very complicated problem, but just because it is complicated, it is necessary for us to know and surmount it. We must be the masters and not the slaves of mud and sand."

They first set their hands on analyzing the law governing the mud and sand of the Yellow River. The sand content of the Yellow River is mainly concentrated in the flood season from July to October each year. The volume of water in these four months comprises 60 percent of the annual volume but the volume of sand comprises more than 80 percent of the annual volume. The volume of water in the non-flood season comprises only 40 percent of the annual volume but the volume of sand comprises only from 10 to 20 percent of the annual volume. If we discharge the sand during the flood season but intercept it during the non-flood season, could we not avoid its unfavorable aspect and take advantage of its favorable aspect? For the sake of testing this line of knowledge in practice, they have also conducted various kinds of scientific tests and research.

Grasping the law governing silting in the reservoir is the key link to bringing the role of the reservoir into full play. Giving play to the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, the mud and sand and hydrological workers all battled on the frontline. Every time, when the Yellow River rose, they purposely picked this most dangerous moment to steer small crafts in the billowy Yellow River to observe changes in the flow of water, measure the volume of flow and collect all kinds of data bearing on sand content. Taking samples from the lower outlets of the dam was a soul-stirring struggle. Because of the exceeding high velocity of the water, the muddy waves rose high into the air and gave off a frightening roar, and no type of craft could navigate in the river. "But without going into a tiger's lair how could one expect to catch the tiger's cub?" The scientific and technical personnel, tying ropes around their waists, lowered themselves down to collect samples. Showing not the slightest fear of danger, they let the waves buffet them, and finally brought back first-hand information. They summed up a set of method for "storing clear water and discharging muddy water," and hence insuring the reservoir to maintain a fixed storage capacity for a relatively long period of time and bringing into play its efficacy in preventing flood and initiating the useful.

The permanent elimination of the scourge of the Yellow River and the development of its benefits call for a mighty struggle. The initial success scored in the reconstruction of the Sanmen Gorge shows that if we truly implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, adheres to materialist theory of reflection, have faith in and rely on the masses, be bold in practice and unremittingly sum up in practice the experience for the control of the Yellow River, we can know the Yellow River, and the harmful river can be turned into a useful one. Chairman Mao's great objective of "Work on the Yellow River must be done well" certainly can be realized.

- by NCNA correspondent(s) and
NCNA reporter(s)

* * *

FARMLAND IMPROVEMENT

Chinese Peasants Pitch into Farmland Improvement Projects

(NCNA-English Wuhan, Dec. 25, 1974)

winter used to be a slack season in the countryside, but members of people's communes have turned it into a busy one for building farmland improvement projects.

on a recent visit to central china's honan, hupeh and hunan provinces, important producers of grain, cotton, oil-bearing crops and industrial crops, we saw huge crowds everywhere who were changing mountains and rivers in the course of building reservoirs, levelling land, digging irrigation and drainage ditches and improving the fields. the battle was raging in all the areas we visited, from the northern bank of the yellow river to the southern bank of the yangtze.

in a matter of a few weeks, contour terraced fields appeared on mountain slopes, embankments were erected along rivers and the beaches reclaimed, hillocks were blown up and the gullies filled to create new farmland.

such is the work being done by some 27 million peasants in the three provinces. this is the biggest number of participants recorded in local farmland improvement campaigns in 25 years. the current campaign is also unprecedented in the number of projects being undertaken, the speed of progress and the amount of work involved.

hupeh province has already completed 200 million cubic metres of earth and stone work this winter, one-third of the total done last year or more than enough for building a panama canal.

with one-sixth of the country's population and farmland, the three provinces are drained by china's longest rivers, the yangtze and the yellow. to remove the threat posed by the two rivers and utilize their resources, the three provinces have organized mass efforts for farmland improvement centring on water control every winter and spring since liberation, particularly since the great proletarian cultural revolution started, and this has been a decisive factor behind their good harvests. this year, the three provinces created all-time records in the output of grain, cotton and oil bearing crops. industrial crops are also better than last year's.

honan province on the banks of the once harmful yellow river, historically grain-deficient because of drought and water-logging, has now become basically self-sufficient in grain.

in the past 25 years, the people of honan province have moved 6,660 million cubic metres of earth and stone, dug canals totalling 12,000 kilometres, built 2,095 reservoirs with a total storage capacity of 12,600 million cubic metres, constructed 20,400 irrigation and drainage stations and dug 15,500 ditches for gravitation irrigation. half of the province's farmland has been brought under irrigation. farmland improvement is being conducted on a still bigger scale this year by over 13 million people, three million more than last year.

huihsien county, north of the yellow river and at the foot of the taihang mountains, used to be a disaster-stricken and low yield area. after eight years of hard work, the local people have changed it into an advanced county with surplus grain. right after this year's autumn harvest, they plunged into a new battle to build water control projects and further improve the fields.

on november 1, we passed by the kaochuang commune in huihsien county on our way to a reservoir. more than 3,000 members of the commune were chiselling at boulders on a mountain slope where the top soil was only 30 centimetres deep. when we came back a week later, part of the slope had been turned into contour terraced plots each measuring 100 by 50 metres. on the rest of the slope, peasants were giving finishing touches to the reclaimed land, building stone embankments along the edges and depositing soil on the fields. they told us that the whole job would be completed in three days. brimming over with enthusiasm, everybody was working in his sleeves at a time for wearing padded jackets in northern china.

the peasant builders had no modern equipment except three tractors. they blew up the rocks, which they used to build the embankments. then they brought in good soil by donkeys, carts and shoulder poles. in this way they created ten hectares of farmland covered with a metre of rich top soil.

a 60-year-old peasant told us at the work site: "we are working hard not for solving the problem of feeding ourselves. in food grain, our commune is already producing a surplus, our province can in the main meet its own needs, and our country has become self-sufficient. my family enjoys a good life and does not worry about its food grain either. i myself don't have to work, but we are all willing to shed more sweat and produce more grain to help win greater

victories in the country's socialist revolution and construction."

these meaningful remarks are confirmed by the happy and confident look of the peasant builders at the seething work site.

to accelerate the development of agriculture, production plans for 1975 and the next five to ten years have been drawn up in provinces, counties and production brigades. these plans present a splendid picture of the future of china's socialist countryside. the present farmland improvement projects are being undertaken in accordance with these plans.

teng ping, secretary of the party committee of macheng county, which is located in the tapieh mountains and has a population of 910 thousand, told us that in the current winter-spring period the county plans to reclaim 2,000 hectares of land, afforest 8,000 hectares, enlarge the storage capacity of the reservoirs and ponds by 80 million cubic metres, expand the irrigated acreage by 4,000 hectares and build 6,600 hectares of garden-like fields. it aims at a 10 per cent increase in grain output next year.

he said: "to realize this plan, more than 35,000 peasant builders are working on some 70 farmland improvement sites the year round, and they are being joined by 200 thousand commune members in the current winter-spring period. office cadres in the county are working alongside the builders. the earth and stone work to be done in this period will treble the amount completed during the great leap forward in 1958."

the 20 counties bordering on the tungting lake in hunan province form one of the eight major marketable grain bases in china. the local people are strengthening the lake dykes, adding irrigation and drainage facilities and levelling land to expand the acreage that give stable high yield despite drought or waterlogging and provide the state with more grain. in the mountainous southern parts of the province, the peasants are building reservoirs, digging ditches and terracing mountain slopes after the example of the tachai production brigade, the national pace-setter in agriculture. nine million people in the province are working on the projects. in the eight counties in the changteh administrative region to the west of the tungting lake, 1.1 million people are battling at thousands of projects. they have completed 40 million cubic metres of earth work, reclaimed large tracts of land and built many garden-like fields criss-crossed by irrigation and drainage ditches. old peasants said that they had never seen such a scale and speed of work.

CAPITAL CONSTRUCTION

China Saves Farmland in Building Industry -- Worker-Peasant Alliance

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 25, 1974)

"one principle our industrial enterprises and communications and construction departments follow in capital construction is to leave as much land for farming as possible in building new projects," says a leading member of the construction department of tientsin.

this important north china industrial city puts up some one thousand new industrial and other projects every year. unused land is limited on the city's outskirts and so efforts are made not to encroach on cultivated land or to help, wherever possible, to create fields to replace requisitioned farmland. commune production is thus not affected, as is shown by the rising output of grain and other crops over the past years.

the city builds industrial projects on waste alkali land near the sea. when some farmland on the southern outskirts was requisitioned in the past two years, the factories jointly built a chemical fertilizer plant for those communes, helped them with water conservancy projects and repaired farm machines and tools for them. this has helped raise the locality's total grain output year by year. the commune members praised the socialist system, saying: "socialist industrial construction has brought happiness to the peasants, and prosperity to the rural areas."

the tientsin instance shows how china, in the course of large scale capital construction, correctly handles the relations between industry and agriculture, and between the workers and the peasants. industrial and agricultural developments go hand in hand and the worker-peasant alliance is consolidated.

new china develops the national economy in a planned way. this year marks the penultimate year of china's fourth five-year plan. since the beginning of the first five year plan in 1953, many factories, mines, railways, water conservancy projects and national defence works have been built or expanded, as well as cultural, educational, medical and health establishments and municipal and other construction projects. some farmland had to be taken over, but the requisitioning was not at the expense of agriculture. ways and means are found instead to strengthen the collective economy of the people's communes. a leading member of the state construction department said: "in our socialist country, we should make the most economical use of land and not waste an inch of it."

chairman mao says: "we must on no account regard industry and agriculture, socialist industrialization and the socialist transformation of agriculture as two separate and isolated things, and on no account must we emphasize the one and play down the other." the people's government order on the requisitioning of land for construction purposes and the supplement to it emphasize this point. land taken by the state for construction purposes must be proved necessary and the interests of the people living on the land must be considered and their livelihood and the production of the units possessing the land must be taken care of. this ensures rational and economical construction of industry and development of agriculture and a secure life for the people.

designing personnel regularly go down to work sites to make investigations. they work out many plans with workers and peasants to find ways to save the most spaces. the hsinchiu open cut coal mine in liaoning province in northeast china intended to expand its tipples. it sent people to a dozen nearby production brigades and teams. they visited nearly one hundred poor and lower-middle peasants and cadres to ask their opinions. the design was revised four times before it was fixed. about 7 hectares less farmland had to be taken over than originally planned.

"creating new fields in return for the space occupied" is the watchword for all units building roads and factories. builders of a new railway created 2,870 hectares, or 86 per cent of the farmland occupied by the railway, and planted over one million trees. cadres of the hsuchou mining administration discovered that the surface of cave-in abandoned mining areas could be used. they talked things over with nearby communes and production brigades and sent people help improve the land for growing rice and other crops. deep sinks were converted into ponds for growing aquatic plants.

people's communes and production brigades support industry in turn by sending commune members to help with construction work, road maintenance, guarding factories or quarrying stone for building new projects.

TECHNICAL INNOVATIONS

Technical Innovation Groups Active in Chinese Factory

(NCNA-English Harbin, Dec. 25, 1974)

"technical innovation groups made up of workers, cadres and technicians can be found in every workshop of our factory. relying on the workers as a class and giving full scope to the strength and wisdom of the collective, these groups play a positive role in changing the production conditions and tapping the potential of the factory," said wu chang, party secretary of a northeast china boiler plant. the plant has made big progress in recent years without asking the state for additional equipment and personnel.

one of northeast china's leading machine building enterprises, the harbin boiler plant has kept the mass innovations campaign going with the "three-in-one" combination groups as the main force since the great proletarian cultural revolution started in 1966. all together, more than 1,300 items of technical innovations have been introduced, greatly propelling the production. in 1973, the number of power station boilers made by the plant as its main product was 2.6 times the 1966 figure. there is further increase this year.

the secretary explained: "the workers active at the front line of production have rich practical experience and are familiar with the production conditions and the properties of the equipment. the technicians are invested in technical and theoretical knowledge. the leading cadres are mainly in charge of the organizational and guidance work in the technical innovation groups." he gave an example to illustrate the rple of these groups.

the coal economizer, an important part of the power station boiler, used to be processed by semi-mechanized devices, involving high labour intensity with low efficiency. the workers proposed to renovate the processing equipment and won the support of the workshop leadership. the veteran workers on the workshop technical innovation group, basing themselves on their experience, put forward a draft for an automatic production line for the making of the snake-shape coal economizers. the technicians supported it with relevant theoretical knowledge and technical data. then the workers, leading cadres and technical personnel put their heads together to work out a design and decide on a feasible plan. the leading cadres also called on other workers to help in this effort and supplied the group with necessary material. in five months, they put into operation a 120-metre-long

automatic production line which cut five work processes and raised the efficiency fivefold. the formerly labour-consuming tube bending and welding processes are controlled by pushing buttons.

all the principal production processes of the plant have been renovated so far. the workers have made more than 100 pieces of special-purpose equipment and designed and put into operation five automatic production lines, all by themselves. the factory can now produce high pressure and ultra-high pressure big boilers with an hourly steam output of up to 670 tons in addition to high and medium pressure boilers with a maximum output of 320 tons of steam per hour. the time for making each boiler has been shortened while the quality and variety of the products are up steadily.

the party secretary, wu chang, added: "a number of worker-technicians with a good store of experience and the spirit of a pathbreaker have emerged through technical innovations and they are the backbone of the technical force of our factory."

fifty-year-old electrician wang tsun-yen is a principal innovator of the coal economizer making device. through practice, he has gained a lot technically, mastered the skill of designing and is able to do a wide variety of jobs. he said: "we workers were merely beasts of burden for the capitalists and slaves of machinery in the old society. with liberation, we became masters of the state and the factory. i'm ready to try out any technical innovation so as to speed up the socialist construction." recently, after 2,000 experiments, he and his technical innovation group evolved a new welding technology that ensures faster work and better quality.

the thinking of the technicians has undergone changes through technical innovations, too. many technicians take an active part in bench work alongside the workers and canvass their opinions about technical work.

"we intellectuals cannot give full play to our role in building socialism unless we integrate ourselves with the workers and persistenly take part in the practice of production," remarked chu hsueh-fei, a technician of mechanics.

chu hsueh-fei came to work in the plant in 1957 upon graduating from an engineering institute. at first, he confined himself in the office and did designing behind closed doors. many pieces of equipment he had designed proved to be not worthwhile in production. after the start of the cultural revolution, he often worked with the workers and joined them in trying out innovations. all the devices he designed together with the workers in recent years have proved their

worth. he has become one with the workers. last year the workers elected him a model workers of the harbin city.

the leadership of the boiler plant has done much to facilitate the technical innovations campaign. all the proposals by the technical innovation groups and other workers are listed in the programme for technical transformation and enough time, material and manpower are guaranteed for materializing them. the factory also runs a spare-time college, sponsors lectures and holds meetings to exchange technical experience.

the "three-in-one" combination of workers, cadres and technicians is one of the fundamental principles in running the socialist enterprises in china. such groups have been universally formed in the mines and factories across the land.

SPARETIME COLLEGES

State Farms Around Shanghai Run Spare-Time Colleges

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Dec. 26, 1974)

ten state farms on the outskirts of shanghai have set up spare-time colleges with a total student body of more than 3,000 young city people who have settled on these farms since the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution. the colleges give courses on politics, chinese language, crop cultivation, water conservancy, animal husbandry, elementary knowledge of industry, medicine and revolutionary literature and art.

started in september or later this year, these colleges keep alive the glorious traditions of the anti-japanese military and political college founded in yenan in 1936. students of the yuehchin farm college built thatched classrooms and made simple desks in their spare-time.

the teaching staff, now totalling more than 300, has been chosen from among the educated youth, cadres, veteran peasants and agro-technicians. the veteran peasants and plant protectors take up crop cultivation classes while members of theory study groups teach political economy. in addition, futan university, the shanghai teachers' university and other institutions of higher learning have undertaken to train teachers for these spare-time colleges.

most of the classes are given right in the production teams so that the students are not divorced from productive labour and the masses. theory is closely linked with practice in teaching. with the help of the shanghai academy of agricultural sciences, the spare-time college of the hunghsing state farm has compiled a teaching material on soil and chemical fertilizers.

the colleges have given first priority to transforming the thinking of the students, constantly giving them education on the political line. a short-term literary writing class of the chienchin farm college encouraged the students to learn from revolutionary heroes while writing about them. this helped raise the students' political consciousness. in six weeks they wrote over 40 articles reflecting the fiery life on the farm. many students have made rapid progress since attending the spare-time colleges and they are determined to strike deep root in the state farms in the interest of the revolution.

SCIENTIFIC AND EDUCATIONAL FILMS

More Scientific and Educational Films Shown in China

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 25, 1974)

starting today, a series of scientific and educational films, mostly new productions, are shown throughout the country to meet the demands of chinese workers, peasants and soldiers.

these films are an effective medium for spreading scientific knowledge, advanced techniques and production experience from the viewpoint of dialectical and historical materialism.

the movies include "oil production and prospecting", "increase steel output by extending furnace life-span", "automatic production line", "mining machinery", "tachai-type fields (serial no. 1 and no. 2)", "hybridization of rice strains", "optimum application of chemical fertilizers", "turfan fights winds and sands", "farewell to the god of plague", "prevent diseases from entering by the mouth", "chinese herbal medicines" and "new method of treating bone fractures". a few items cover the aid-agriculture subject and other themes.

CORBAN FESTIVAL

Corban Festival Observed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 25, 1974)

chinese and foreign moslems in peking held services at the tungszu mosque today to mark the annual corban festival.

among those attending the services were leading members of the china islamic association and diplomatic envoys, experts and students from pakistan, afghanistan, syria, iraq, algeria, egypt, somalia, guinea, palestine, the sudan, senegal, kuwait, chad, the people's democratic republic of yemen, the yemen arab republic, mali, iran, tanzania, mauritania and turkey.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CZECHOSLOVAKIA

Chinese Vice Minister of Foreign Trade Leaves Prague for Home

(NCNA-English Prague, Dec. 24, 1974)

chen chieh, leader of the chinese government trade delegation and vice-minister of foreign trade, left here for home today.

during his stay here, vice-minister chen chieh, on behalf of the chinese government, signed with the czechoslovak government the 1975 goods exchange and payments agreement between the two countries.

among those seeing him off at the airport was m. brsa, leader of the czechoslovak government trade delegation and vice-minister of foreign trade.

charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here kuo chieh and other members of the chinese delegation were present on the occasion.

on the evening of december 20, kuo chieh held a banquet on the occasion of the signing of the agreement.

on december 22 and 23, the chinese delegation, accompanied by vice-minister brsa, visited liberec and other places in czechoslovakia.

CHINA AND NIGER

Niger Vice President of Supreme Military Council Receives Chinese Vice Minister

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 25, 1974)

sani souna siddo, vice-president of the supreme military council and minister of state for development and minister of mines and water resources, received the visiting chinese vice-minister of agriculture and forestry hao chung-shih and his party on december 23 and had a friendly talk with them, according to a report from niamey.

present on the occasion were moussa bayere, minister of rural economy and environment, annou mahaman, secretary of state for rural economy and environment, and leading members of other departments concerned.

on the morning of the same day, moumouni djermakoye adamou, minister of foreign affairs and cooperation, also received vice-minister hao chung-shih. charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in niamey huang yu-ping was present.

vice-minister hao chung-shih arrived in niger from upper volta on december 21 for a friendly visit.

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Chinese Economic and Trade Exhibition Delegation Leader Leaves for Sierra Leone

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 25, 1974)

liu yen, leader of the delegation of the chinese economic and trade exhibition to be held in sierra leone, left here for freetown by air yesterday.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

1974 Witnesses Bigger Exposure of Soviet Revisionist Social-Imperialists

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 25, 1974)

1974 is the year in which the soviet revisionist social-imperialists revealed their true colours more starkly than ever before.

the people of the world were thus able to see with greater clarity the ugly features of the social-imperialists in the new tsars' overlord practices and despicable activities exposed in many places and on many occasions and in their intensified contention with the u.s. imperialists for world hegemony and their frantic arms expansion and war preparations. the year has seen a new development in the people's struggle against soviet revisionist social-imperialism.

the outrages committed by the soviet revisionist clique during this year are too numerous to list. a few examples, however, throw light on the clique's vicious features and shameless behaviour and illustrate

the growing awakening of the world people and their deepening struggle against hegemony.

1. the soviet revisionists continue to pursue overlordism and obstructionist tactics at international conferences. scathingly denounced by many third world countries, they have been forced into a position of virtual isolation.

in order to disguise their role as the biggest of international exploiters and oppressors at the special session of the u.n. general assembly last april, the soviet revisionists opposed all efforts by other delegates to differentiate between poor and rich countries. they stubbornly opposed the establishment of a new international economic order and rudely brought pressure to bear on the third world countries in an effort to maintain superpower colonial interests. at the sea law conference held in june to august this year, they were particularly active in harping on the shopworn imperialist theme of so-called "free navigation" and advocated "free navigation," "free fishing" and "freedom of the air". first openly expressing opposition to the 200-nautical mile maritime rights put forward by the third world countries, they later resorted to vicious sabotage in order to emasculate the essence of this demand. they found fault with and even blocked the proposal raised by the "group of 77" and tried by every possible means to defend superpower maritime hegemony. at the world population conference last august, they went so far as to trot out the long discredited malthusian population theory and with a great deal of double-talk, tried to cover up the root cause of poverty and hunger in the third world countries and their own misdeeds. these were vain attempts to divert the people of the world from their opposition to hegemony. at all these conferences, they exerted themselves to impose on others the bedraggled theme of "detente" and "disarmament" and to smuggle the ideas into the conference documents in order to lead the people astray.

the soviet revisionists' reactionary stand, hostile to the third world, evoked strong indignation and opposition among many third world countries. at the u.n. general assembly special session, the third world countries united as one in a determined opposition to the two superpowers. the soviet revisionists failed in all their schemes; they were put in quarantine and suffered an unprecedented defeat in the united nations. at the sea law conference, their ulterior motives were seen through by many delegates. the representative from peru pointed out that the soviet union was playing the role of a "trojan horse" at the conference. on every side, people showed they had become fed up with the "peace psalms" moscow is fond of humming.

2. the soviet revisionist clique is stepping up its contention with the u.s. imperialists for hegemony in europe and its tactics of making a feint to the east while attacking the west has been more fully exposed. more and more european countries are heightening their vigilance against the soviet revisionists.

since the beginning of this year, the soviet revisionist clique has been paying lip-service to "detente" in europe and expressing "concern" about security there. but precisely at that time the clique was engaging in the arms race on a large scale and striving for nuclear superiority in contention with u.s. imperialism. leaving no stone unturned to increase its armed forces and the offensive capability of its conventional troops in central europe, it replenished and replaced old with new tanks, aircraft and guided missiles in large numbers. it created tension in the balkan peninsula by repeatedly deploying troops and conducting military exercises there, flagrantly bringing pressure to bear on certain countries, and even openly plotting to subvert sovereign nations. through their intensified military and diplomatic activities in the mediterranean and the middle east, on europe's flank, the soviet revisionists have materially increased instability in that area.

as a result, many european countries and peoples have drawn a big question mark over the soviet revisionists' much-vaunted "detente" in europe and recognized with greater clarity their manoeuver of making a feint to the east while attacking the west to contend for hegemony in europe. they have come to realize that "the soviet union deploys its troops with its focus on europe and soviet troops receive training in accordance with the theory that the offensive will start from europe and were therefore, armed, equipped and organized with west europe as a mock battlefield." it is in fact these circumstances which have brought to a stalemate both the "european security conference" and the "central europe force reduction conference". among the west european countries, suspicion of and alertness to the soviet revisionists' rabid expansionist ambitions has increased. only a few months ago, yugoslavia unearthed a clandestine anti-government organisation aided and abetted by the soviet revisionists, and severely punished those involved according to law. this was a blow to the soviet revisionists' plot.

3. the soviet revisionists exploit soviet jewish emigration in pursuit of its own interests and thus undermine the struggle of the arab people. all this has revealed still more clearly to the people the ruthless features of the social-imperialists.

the sending of jews to israel every year is nothing new for the soviet revisionists. in the four years since 1970, a total of 100,000 soviet jews has been

chipped off to israel. what is new is that this year the soviet revisionists have sought to use the emigration to make a more profitable deal with the other superpower. arab press reports disclose that in begging for "most favoured nation treatment" from the u.s., the soviet revisionists bargained to let more soviet jews leave for israel every year. public opinion in the arab countries has scathingly denounced these despicable soviet revisionists' deals which are detrimental to the arab people's struggle. the egyptian paper "al ahram" (the pyramids) pointed out: "the soviet union's decision could be interpreted as meaning permission for soviet jews to fight the arabs." the kuwaiti paper "al-rai al-aam" (public opinion) said: "it is a conspiracy jointly perpetrated by u.s. imperialism and russia against the arab people." the soviet revisionists' other ugly, performances in the middle east have already been fully exposed. they amassed ill-gotten wealth by selling arms in the middle east and pressing others for the repayment of debts for earlier purchases. all this has greatly incensed the arab people. in speeches this year, egyptian president anwar el sadat condemned the soviet union for withholding supplies of arms and for its insistent dunning demands for the repayment of debts as one means of trying to control egypt through "aid". in reply, president sadat sternly declared: "we are not prepared to cede any part of our national will exclamation"

4. in the cyprus event, the soviet revisionists added fuel to the fire and then sought to fish in the troubled waters, thus revealing their sinister designs.

with the outbreak of the cyprus event, the soviet revisionists supported first one side and then the other in order to sow discord and create turbulence. they made painstaking efforts to establish a foothold in cyprus affairs and when they found no support, recommended themselves for the role of a u.n. "special mission". the soviet revisionists resorted to every possible trick, revealing to all what they were concerned about was not in the least the "interests of the cypriot people and world peace" but really social-imperialist aggression and expansion, and rivalry with u.s. imperialism in the mediterranean. an algerian weekly pointed out that contention in the mediterranean between the two superpowers, the u.s. and the soviet union, for their own interests had complicated the cyprus situation. the argentine weekly "panorama" said that the soviet union attempts to realize the fond dreams of the old tsars in the mediterranean.

5. the soviet revisionists are stepping up their contention in the indian ocean with the u.s. imperialists by continually creating turmoil and maintaining tension in the south asian sub-continent.

a few years ago, the soviet revisionists openly supported india's dismemberment of pakistan and thus sowed the seeds of new turbulence in the south asian sub-continent. last september, it again supported india's annexation of another sovereign state -- sikkim, a naked act of expansion by the indian government which has been strongly condemned by the people of south asian countries and justice-upholding countries and people throughout the world. only moscow had praise for india's action. the south asian countries see the matter very clearly. the pakistan daily "ta'meer" pointed out: "india would never have dared to swallow up an independent, sovereign state if the soviet union had not instigated india and tried to cover up the latter's aggressive intentions or if it had withdrawn its military backing." in the past year, soviet revisionism has shown unusual "enthusiasm" for "asian security". in south asia, it woos some nations, attacks others and stirs up disputes between nations. although they often mouth the words "detente" and "peace", the soviet revisionists voted in the u.n. against the proposal for making the indian ocean peace zone. on the contrary, it has frequently kept 30-40 warships in a show of force in the region.

6. the soviet revisionists' occupation of territories belonging to japan and their repeated military threats to that country have aroused the japanese people's indignation and strong protests.

this year, the japanese people have carried out a constant campaign demanding that the soviet union return the northern territories. the soviet revisionists have not only refused to return the islands but slanderously labelled the japanese people's just demands as "revanchist agitation" and "provocation". they have repeatedly put pressure on the japanese government and people to force japan in giving up sovereignty over these territories. meanwhile soviet revisionist military planes and warships frequently encroached upon japan's territorial airspace and waters. soviet encroachment on japanese territorial airspace is reported to be 200-300 sorties a year, constituting a serious threat to the security of japan. the soviet revisionists sent their ships to cruise on the waters off the japanese coast at will, pollute the area, destroy fishing nets and resort to blackmail and extortions.

all this has given the japanese people a clear insight of the dangers from the north and made them pursue their campaign for the return of the northern territories more firmly. the japanese fishermen are demanding that their government take measures to stop the soviet revisionists' overlordism. the japanese government has repeatedly demanded that the soviet government stop conducting military exercises off the japanese coast.

7. the soviet revisionists have made huge profits by speculating in the international market and by undertakings unfavourable to the interests of the third world countries.

taking advantage of the increased oil and grain prices, the soviet revisionists have since the beginning of this year conducted many speculation deals in the world market. not long ago, iraq was forced into selling oil worth 13.8 million u.s. dollars at reduced prices as payment for arms purchased from the soviet revisionists in the october war. before the oil had been delivered, the soviet revisionists resold it to west germany for 41.5 million u.s. dollars, a price which gave them a 300 per cent net profit on the deal. similarly they made huge profits by reselling the natural gas sold to them by iran. it is no wonder that in foreign press reports they are referred to by a new nickname -- "the oil barons of capitalist russia".

the soviet revisionists have caused world grain prices to skyrocket by the rush-buying and resale at high prices of large quantities of grain when prices were rising sharply. it was reported that they bought u.s. wheat at 60 u.s. dollars a ton, but charged double or even treble the price when reselling it to other countries. they continue to sell their munitions at high prices and have become the number one munitions dealer in the world. with u.s. dollars earned from these deals they lend money in the european monetary market at the exorbitant interest rate of over 10 per cent. their ability to speculate and profiteer has put old-line western businessmen in the shade. the foreign press points out that soviet revisionism is more capitalistic than the number one capitalist power. the iranian press notes that "the russians themselves have not been slow to profit by international price increases," and describes this act as "open plunder and exploitation".

8. the soviet revisionists' bare-faced espionage activities have been often exposed and their spies expelled in all parts of the world, arousing close attention and vigilance among many countries.

moscow's espionage network is widespread. this year soviet revisionists' foreign espionage activities have been exposed by ghana, tunisia, tanzania, thailand, japan, west germany, new zealand and china. in these countries, soviet spies cloaking themselves as members of "military missions", "diplomats" and "journalists" have been uncovered and expelled one after another. the thailand press revealed the fact that there were some 500 soviet agents collecting intelligence in thailand and other southeast asian countries and that bangkok has now become the centre for the espionage activities in southeast

asia of both the united states and the soviet union. during the year, the soviet union has sent to the coastal waters of britain, france, sweden, ireland and australia a number of trawlers, "scientific research vessels" and submarines to carry out espionage, many of which have been fined and driven away. according to an incomplete count, in the past ten years about 40 countries have expelled soviet "diplomatic personnel" engaged in espionage and subversion. as the thailand weekly "asian news review" points out: "the disasters brought by agents from moscow are no less hideous than those brought by the u.s. cia."

the examples listed are some of the evil deeds perpetrated by the soviet revisionists in the past year. although they have brought enormous damage to the world people, the people in the third world in particular, they have also accelerated the awakening of the people.

in the world today more and more people from various walks of life can distinguish the real features of soviet revisionism. observing the soviet revisionists' double-dealing tactics in wearing one face in public and another in private, stopping at no crime despite fine words, and acting at all times and everywhere in opposition to third world interests in consideration always of their own, many third world countries and peoples have come to the judgement through their own experience that the soviet revisionists are not what they claim to be "socialism" but social-imperialism. they are not as they call themselves "natural allies" but dangerous enemies. seeing that the soviet revisionists emphasize "friendship" while sowing dissension and preach "detente" while creating tension, many second world countries have become more and more aware of the soviet revisionists' ulterior motives and have of necessity become more guarded in their relations with them. even the partners within the so-called "big community" are showing increased discontent with the soviet revisionists' practice of being obsessed with their own hegemony and leaving others to sink or swim. this discontent is frequently expressed in statements made by one or another of the partners. the people's growing understanding of the real nature of the soviet revisionist social-imperialists is an important indication that the struggle against hegemonism is developing in depth and that the international situation is excellent.

despite repeated exposures, the soviet revisionist renegade clique sometimes still try to wide behind their masks and go to great lengths to harp on worn-out tunes. but occasionally they are not in a position to take the time to pull the wool over the eyes of the world people and casting aside their disguises they

come out openly as the despots they are. this shows that the soviet revisionists are at an impasse and at their wit's end.

looking back to the early 1950's when u.s. imperialism was taking the place of decadent old-line colonialism, some people could not perceive that this was neo-colonialism. before the passage of many years, however, events educated the people and the people saw through u.s. imperialism. a storm against u.s. imperialism swept over the whole world. today, soviet revisionist social-imperialism faces a similar fate. after several years of deception and trickery soviet revisionism lost its attraction. at present, although the soviet revisionist signboard remains the same, the international situation is greatly changed. the struggle of the world people against soviet and u.s. hegemonism is rising and surging forward. the outward bluster and swaggering posture of the brezhnev clique cannot conceal its essential weakness of being beset with internal and external problems. as the soviet revisionists further intensify their contention with the u.s. imperialists, the storm of the struggle against hegemonism launched by the people of all countries will continue to rage more fiercely. the social-imperialists are bound for even heavier defeats than was the lot of the old expansionists.

Soviet Social-Imperialism's Economy in Dire Straits

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 26, 1974)

with the restoration of capitalism in the soviet union, the country's socialist economy has degenerated into state monopoly capitalist economy. the monopoly bureaucratic bourgeoisie represented by the soviet revisionist leading clique have pushed ahead with a "new economic system" characterized by profit in command, militarized the national economy, oppressed and exploited the people of various nationalities of the country, and thus plunged the soviet economy into dire straits and a chaotic condition.

since the usurpation of power by the soviet revisionist renegade clique, the rate of development of the soviet national economy has steadily declined. during the 8th five-year plan (1966-1970) which was introduced after brezhnev took power, the average annual growth rate of the industrial output value slowed down as compared with that of the previous

two five-year plans (1956-1965), and was almost one-third below that of the two five-year plans from 1946 to 1955. when he took power, brezhnev boasted that he would improve the situation of the "slow development of agriculture" in khrushchov's time. however, the increment rate of farm output value in the 8th five-year plan period was only two-thirds of that of the sixth five-year plan (1956-1960). the increment rates of industrial and agricultural production value attained in the first three years of the 9th five-year plan (1971-1975) and the estimated increment rates of 1974 are much lower than those of the preceding five-year plan.

the past economic plans of the soviet revisionist ruling clique have ended with most of the main targets unfulfilled. comparing the targets made public at the soviet revisionists' 23rd congress with the results of their execution published later, one can see that in brezhnev's 8th five-year plan, the targets for nearly 80 per cent of the items, including about 90 per cent of industrial items, were not accomplished. according to the data revealed at the supreme soviet session held from december 18 to 20 this year, the planned growth rate of soviet national income for the first four years (1971-1974) of the current 5-year plan was completed only by some 80 per cent, that of farm production value by some 75 per cent, and the growth rate of industrial production was also unfulfilled. the session had to admit that the soviet union "has had difficulties and shortcomings in the development of economy", and announced reduction of many important targets fixed in the 9th five-year plan, such as national income, industrial and agricultural output value, power, oil, natural gas, steel, cement, textiles, rail-way construction, average wage of workers and staff, and average monthly pay of kolkhoz members.

in order to cover up their failure, the brezhnev clique constantly reduce annual target plans so as to create the false impression of having "fulfilled the plans". in the case of some items, even the reduced targets were not completed. for instance, as the supreme soviet session held at the end of last year revealed, the 1974 production targets for rolled steel, synthetic resin and plastics, paper pulp and textiles were much lower than the original targets set in the five-year plan. but according to the data for the first 10 months of this year, issued by the soviet central statistics bureau, these targets have remained unfulfilled.

an outstanding feature of the soviet industry is its lopsided development. soviet armament production has been ceaselessly expanding while consumer goods industry is extremely backward. more

and more missiles, air planes, guns and warships are made while consumer goods are seriously in short supply. according to soviet official statistics, during the 20 years beginning from 1953, the soviet revisionists poured about 85 per cent of industrial investments into turning out means of production, much of which into armament production, and only about 15 per cent into the production of consumer goods. during this period, the proportion of the value of consumer goods in the total output value of industrial production dropped from 30.8 to 26 per cent. although the soviet revisionist leading clique has time and again promised that the production of consumer goods would surpass that of the means of production, this was never carried out in any of the first three years of the nineth five-year plan. squeezed and pushed aside by munitions production, the consumer goods production departments often fail to fulfil their plans.

under "the new economic system" put into effect in recent years, which centres on profit, the management of enterprises goes after and tries to maintain high profits. as disclosed by the soviet press, the managers of enterprises are reluctant to trial-produce new products and are averse to technical innovations. the national plan for adopting new techniques falls short of its goal year after year. about two-thirds of new patents every year are not adopted. inventions in the technical field remain neglected for years. the extent of mechanization is low in many industries and that of manual operation remains considerable. equipment in industrial enterprises is old, and obsolete machines are not renovated. the utilization rate of existing equipment is very low. in 1971, "the rates of equipment utilization in many enterprises account for only 25-30 per cent of their designed capacities". many enterprises, especially three-fourths of those of the metallurgical, fuel, chemical and light industries, are operating under capacity. new enterprises are slow in reaching their designed capacities and "about two out of three enterprises failed to reach their designed levels in the stipulated time". another serious problem long unresolved is the inferior quality of products and the enormous waste of raw materials. rejects and seconds average 20 per cent of all consumer goods. the rate of fund recovery falls successively in the last three five-year plan periods.

the situation in agriculture is even worse. khrushchov's trifling with agriculture has long been a laughing-stock. after taking power, brezhnev bragged about "doing everything possible" to bring soviet agriculture "onto the road of steady upsurge". numerous meetings and conferences on agriculture have been held and

many decisions taken, but difficulties keep growing more serious. the decade ending 1974 witnessed six falls in grain production. the grain output of 1974 was 12 per cent less than 1973. the situation in animal breeding has been deteriorating. the number of pigs has dropped by a big margin since 1963. it is still below the 1963 level this year. according to soviet official data, the average annual number of pigs in the seven years from 1964 to 1970 was 17.5 million less than 1963, or a 25 per cent decrease. the average number in the four years from 1971 to 1974 was still 1.2 million less than 1963, or a decline of approximately 2 per cent. in the ten years from 1964 to 1973 the number of sheep and goats also fell below that of 1963.

the past ten years and more have witnessed a sharp increase of imported grain and other farm products. according to soviet official data, in 1972, the soviet union imported 15.5 million tons of grain with a net import of 10.94 million tons. in 1973, it imported 23.9 million tons of grain, and minus its exports, the net import was 19.05 million tons. this was truly a record of grain imports in soviet history. after importing 39.4 million tons of grain in 1972 and 1973 (a net import of 29.9 million tons), the brezhnev clique continued to buy large quantities of grain at the international market this year. so far, it has bought several million tons from the united states, canada and australia. to cope with domestic needs, the soviet revisionists have also imported large quantities of sugar, vegetables, meat, milk and eggs.

in the early days following his assuming power, leonid brezhnev lavishly bragged about "improving the people's material welfare", bringing the soviet people a "more affluent" life, ensuring soviet citizens "fuller satisfaction" with their "growing demands" for foodstuffs and daily necessities, and so on and so forth. but facts show this up as a hoax. tass news agency disclosed in a report last november that in the soviet union today, there is still a considerable number of families with economic difficulties involving 25 million people. this figure is obviously watered down. according to disclosures by soviet publications, the monthly average incomes of field workers relying on draught animals and manual operations in "collective farms" are far below the norm announced by the soviet revisionists themselves for maintaining the minimum standard of living. people of this category amounted to more than one half of all collective farmers. the soviet press repeatedly spoke of the difficulties in the supply of consumer goods in the country. brezhnev had to admit himself that "the market fails to receive sufficient quantities of daily necessities," that "production of many industrial consumer goods still lags behind demand" and that "we still fall short of the growth rate set for consumer goods."

the mess in industry and agriculture and the intensified arms expansion and war preparations have imposed heavy strain on soviet finance. in recent years, the soviet revisionists have tried hard to solicit loans from abroad, resulting in a steady increase of foreign debts. they have repeatedly sold large quantities of gold on the international market to make up for their foreign currency deficits. to extricate itself from the predicament, the soviet revisionist leading clique time and again increased taxes. revenue from poll tax alone reached 16,700 million rubles in 1974 from 5,600 million in 1960. the state has put off repayment of 25,880 million rubles of long-term national bonds till 1990. meanwhile, inflation and skyrocketing prices continue. since 1960, according to statistics, the retail prices of consumer goods, particularly of foodstuffs, has risen markedly.

the serious deterioration of the soviet economy is the inevitable outcome of capitalist restoration by the soviet revisionist renegade clique, a manifestation of the acute contradiction between the relations of production and productive forces. with state power and the means of production in their hands, the bureaucrat monopoly capitalists batten themselves on the fruits of labour of soviet workers and peasants. oppressed and exploited, the working people have no enthusiasm for productive labour. the enormous spending on arms expansion and war preparations by the soviet social-imperialists for aggression abroad and contention for world hegemony further adds to the heavy burdens of the soviet working people. as the soviet revisionist renegade clique slides further down the road of social-imperialism, all the contradictions and difficulties in the soviet economy will inevitably become still more acute.

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Chinese Geologist Chang Wen-yu Leaves Colombo for Home

(NCNA-English Colombo, Dec. 25, 1974)

chinese geologist chang wen-yu left here yesterday for home after attending the 30th annual session of the sri lanka association for advancement of science.

during his visit here, chang wen-yu made broad contacts with sri lanka scientists, recounted china's developments in sciences and had some sight-seeing.

in the evening of december 23, huang ming-ta, chinese ambassador to sri lanka, entertained chang at a reception which was attended by about 100 sri lanka scientists.

CHINA AND THAILAND

Thai Trade Mission Leaves Peking for Southern Parts of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 25, 1974)

the thai trade mission left here by air this morning for southern parts of china before going home. leader of the mission is prasong sukhum, deputy minister of commerce, and deputy leaders are panlert buranasilatin, deputy minister of agriculture and co-operatives, and anand panyarachun, permanent representative of thailand to the united nations.

the mission was seen off at the airport by li chuan, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade.

while in peking, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade chai shu-fan met and had a friendly conversation with the mission. chinese vice-minister of agriculture and forestry hsiao peng met deputy mission leader panlert buranasilatin. the thai guests had business discussions with various chinese import and export corporations. they also took time out to visit a factory, a people's commune and historical sites and scenic spots.

yesterday evening, prasong sukhum gave a reciprocal banquet. among the guests at the banquet were chai shu-fan, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, han nien-lung, vice-foreign minister, and wang yao-ting, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Hsu Hsiang-chien Meets DRVN People's Army Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 25, 1974)

hsu hsiang-chien, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the chinese communist party, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this afternoon with the people's army delegation of the democratic republic of viet nam led by major general nguyen quyet, political commissar of the military college of the viet nam people's army.

present on the occasion were nguyen trong vinh, d.r.v.n. ambassador to china, colonel le thao, member of the delegation and military attache of the d.r.v.n. embassy in peking, and lieutenant colonel nguyen van cu and major luu huy trao, combat heroes and members of the delegation.

present were also yang cheng-wu, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and yin tso-chen, deputy director of the foreign affairs bureau of the ministry of national defence.

DRVN People's Army Delegation Leaves Peking for Changsha

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 26, 1974)

the people's army delegation of the democratic republic of viet nam led by major general nguyen quyet, political commissar of the military college of the viet nam people's army, left here by air this morning for a friendly visit to changsha in the company of yin tso-chen, deputy director of the foreign affairs bureau of the chinese ministry of national defence.

among those present at the airport to see the delegation off were chen chung-min, vice-president of the military and political university of the chinese people's liberation army, chao chun-cheng, deputy director of the foreign affairs bureau of the ministry of national defence, and p.l.a. combat hero kuo chung-tien.

present were nguyen trong vinh, d.r.v.n. ambassador to china, and tran binh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in peking.

the d.r.v.n. people's army delegation visited tientsin on december 23 and 24 and was honoured at a banquet given by wang yi and hsu cheng, leading members of the p.l.a. tientsin garrison.

USE OF OIL AS WEAPON BY THIRD WORLD

Using Oil As Weapon, Historic Pioneering Action in Struggle Against Imperialism, Hegemonism

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 26, 1974)

oil, which is abundant in asia, africa and latin america and is a target of imperialist plunder, for long years brought no happiness to the people of those continents. but times have changed. it is now a powerful weapon of the third world people against imperialism and hegemonism.

the middle east region ranks first in the world in both oil deposits and exploitation and the scramble for middle east oil among the imperialists has always been particularly fierce. the u.s. imperialists blatantly declared: the future of the "free world" is related with the rich oil fields in the middle east. the soviet revisionist social-imperialists clamoured that arab oil is "actually international property". but the people of middle east countries have already stood up and are determined to control their rich resources and take their destiny into their own hands. since the october middle east war last year, the arab oil-producing countries, using oil as a weapon and uniting with other oil-producing countries of the third world, have unfolded a gigantic and vigorous struggle. this historic pioneering action against imperialism and hegemonism has shaken the world.

> might of oil weapon the use of oil as a weapon has dealt a heavy blow at imperialism and hegemonism politically and economically.

over the past century, the imperialists have wantonly plundered and exploited the oil-producing countries in asia, africa and latin america.

after the second world war, some 10,000 million tons of oil have been shipped off by foreign monopolies. according to u.s. official statistics, in the 27 years ending 1972, the u.s. oil monopolies squeezed from the third world oil-producing countries 40,000 million dollars of profit, four times as much as their total oil investments in the third world. crude oil prices were forced down to a record low. for a long time, a ton of good quality middle east oil was much cheaper than a ton of the poorest-quality european coal. the monopoly groups of capitalist countries have amassed great fortunes by plundering low-price oil. the imperialists also wantonly encroached on the sovereignty of the oil-producing countries. a large part of and in some cases even entire territories of many oil-producing countries had been turned into "concessions" of foreign oil monopolies which became a "state within a state".

the use of oil as a weapon has heightened the morale of the third world countries and inspired the third world people in their struggle for safeguarding state sovereignty. the salvoes of the october middle east war and the might of the oil weapon have shattered the oppressive gloom of "no war, no peace" created by the u.s. imperialists and the soviet revisionists in the middle east and hit hard at the israeli zionists and their supporters. the arab people, proud and elated, were further awakened. exulted at the developments, the third world people closed their ranks and hit out at imperialism and hegemonism everywhere. seeking a way out, many second world countries expressed the wish to have dialogues with the arab countries. the oil struggle demonstrated the immense might of the fight and unity of the arab and other third world people.

using oil as a weapon, the arab oil-producing countries adopted a series of measures, including reduced production, oil embargo, raising of prices, increase of share holdings, and nationalization, to safeguard state sovereignty and consolidate national independence. take kuwait as an example. under original agreements, kuwait will have acquired by 1983 51 per cent equities in the foreign oil companies operating in the country. but last january, the kuwaiti government announced the acquisition of 60 per cent equities in the foreign oil companies. prior to this, iraq, iran and algeria had nationalized a large part of or all the foreign oil companies. at present, saudi arabia, qatar and other countries are prepared to take over all equities of foreign oil companies. after readjusting oil prices by a big margin, the third world oil-producing countries have set right the long inequitable oil prices. this measure is a powerful blow at the imperialist practice of passing their economic crisis onto the oil-producing countries by forcing down oil prices. former

administrator of the u.s. federal energy administration william e. simon admitted: "we have been accustomed to an overabundance of cheap energy. that day had ended."

after oil was used as a weapon, the united states and other major capitalist countries were forced to announce "emergency measures" ranging from reduced production in some factories, lower speed for cars to fewer flights of airlines. at the same time, the insatiable monopolies seized the opportunity to inflate prices and make exorbitant profits, thus shifting the crisis onto the labouring people. the oil struggle has promoted the development of the general crisis of capitalism, and the contradictions inherent to capitalism sharpened acutely. western economic and strategic research institutes admitted that the oil struggle produced "the effect of an earthquake" and presented "the most potent sense of a new era".

the oil struggle has enhanced the economic power of the third world oil-producing countries. the oil revenue of the 12 member states of the organization of petroleum-exporting countries rose to 29,600 million dollars in 1973 from the 10,000 million plus dollars in 1972, and is expected to reach about 100,000 million dollars by 1974. the petroleum-producing countries of the third world, at the mercy of the imperialists in the past, have speedily risen as a force in the international financial system to be reckoned with. the funds of these countries constitute a favourable material condition for their intensified struggle against imperialism and hegemonism, and development of their national economies, opening at the same time new prospects for economic cooperation among the third world countries on the basis of mutual-aid and mutual-benefit.

facts have fully proved that the use of oil as a weapon is a historic pioneering action. the impact is far and wide, and the third world people have been shown a new orientation in safeguarding national resources and combating imperialist plunder and exploitation. inspired by the oil struggle, the third world raw material-producing countries are getting united. the third world people are increasingly aware that the raw materials in their hands can all be used as weapons against imperialism and hegemonism. this indicates a new trend of deep-going economic struggle in the world people's fight against imperialism and especially hegemonism.

two superpowers' intimidation and sabotage opposed

unreconciled to its defeat, u.s. imperialism tried one way or another to cope with the oil struggle of

the third world oil-producing countries, and even threatened to use force against those arab countries which had taken up the oil weapon. such intimidation met with head-on blows from the arab countries. arab oil-producing countries sternly warned that if u.s. troops should dare to launch an armed aggression, they would thoroughly destroy all the u.s. oil interests in the middle east. the algerian daily "el moudjahid" pointed out that the arab and all other third world countries would never be cowed by the squeaking of u.s. boots and booming of u.s. guns.

to restore control over other oil consumers, the united states started to rig up a so-called oil consumer "united front" and called an oil-consumers' conference in washington last february in an attempt to embroil others in confrontation with the oil-producing countries. but having their own axe to grind, a number of west european countries and japan were unwilling to follow the u.s. steps completely.

to fan up hostile feelings towards the oil-exporting countries, u.s. imperialism set in motion its propaganda machine to assert that the aggravating economic difficulties facing the capitalist countries were brought about by the rises in oil prices, in an attempt to force the oil-exporting countries to abandon the oil struggle. public opinion of the third world solemnly declared that the economic crisis of the capitalist world arose from the capitalist system itself. kuwait oil minister abdul rahman atiqi said, "the economic ills of the western governments were there well before the oil prices began to climb up. the british pound had devalued and the u.s. dollar devalued twice ..." "we have raised the oil prices to catch up with inflation and dollar devaluation." president houari boumedienne of the council of revolution of algeria explicitly pointed out, "the real cause of inflation must be sought in the very foundations of the economic system of the developed countries."

by playing a double-dealing game in the grim oil struggle, the soviet revisionists have once again revealed their ugly features as betrayers of the interests of the arab and other third world people.

they pretended to "support" the oil struggle before the arab countries took up the oil weapon. in february last year, radio moscow urged the arab countries "to remove the oil weapon from alien hands, from the hands of foreign exploiters, and then to turn it against them." however, on november 29, 1973, during the arab oil embargo against the united states, the soviet tanker "balvy" unloaded onto the u.s. tanker "golden gate" at the port of hamburg 18,000 tons of light fuel oil. this was followed by repeated soviet shipments of fuel oil to the u.s. and other embargoed countries.

while undermining the oil struggle of the oil-producing countries, the soviet revisionists were engaged in unbridled war profiteering and oil profiteering. it was revealed that during the october middle east war last year, the soviets doubled the prices of the arms sold to the arabs and demanded payment in cash or with low-price oil. they made staggering profits by exchanging armaments for oil and by buying cheap and selling dear. the london "daily express" reported, "the iraqis agreed to sell the oil, worth 6 million pounds, at cut prices in part payment for armaments. now they have discovered, even before it has been delivered, that russia has resold the lot to west germany for 18 million pounds."

moreover, the soviet revisionists extorted high profits from the non oil-producing countries and the east european "allies" by seizing the opportunity of selling oil to them. they raised oil prices by tearing up original agreements on supplying oil at fixed prices, or demanded a cut in their oil supply so as to have more oil for speculation in the international market.

when the u.s. imperialists were clamouring that the oil struggle "would distort the world economy", soviet foreign minister gromyko also exerted pressure on oil-producing countries at the special session of the u.n. general assembly, saying that "the soviet union would not be indifferent should a worsening of the oil problem lead to dissolution of trade and economic relations in many sectors and a new outbreak of international tension." this stripped the soviet revisionists of their disguise as being "impartial" to and "sympathetic" with the oil-producing countries.

the soviet revisionists' sellout of the oil struggle was justly condemned by public opinion of the third world. "el heraldo de mexico" said, "there is no doubt that russia speaks in one way while acting in another. thus, while the arabs were imposing an oil embargo against the u.s. its vessels were heading for new york and new jersey with oil supplies for uncle sam." "it is always very important to take this into account in contracting relations with them (soviets), for otherwise one is exposed to sudden scourges which can be as great as compromising one's national integrity, just as what has happened to the arabs."

x x x x x

the oil struggle has opened new prospects for the anti-imperialist and anti-hegemonist struggle of the third world people and given an impetus to the struggle with other raw-materials. in the days to come, they are sure to further strengthen unity, overcome difficulties and bring to a new high the struggle for safeguarding national resources, developing national economy and defending state sovereignty.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

January 9, 1975 No. 5769

****
* NATIONAL *
****

REFORM OF MIDDLE SCHOOL EDUCATION

How Secondary School Education Should Be Further Reformed

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, December 14, 1974)

Under the impetus provided by the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, how should secondary school education be further reformed? How should we advance in accordance with Chairman Mao's series of directives concerning revolution in education? In the practice of teaching reform, how can the transformation of students' thinking be put above all else at all times? How should the content of teaching be reformed in conjunction with the three great revolutionary movements and how should the relationship between basic courses and technical courses be properly handled? How to make the transformation of the ranks of teachers, the compilation of new teaching materials and other aspects catch up with the needs of the revolution in education, etc., are all questions of general concern to everybody. This newspaper has recently invited several educational workers from the provinces and municipalities of Peking, Shanghai, Tientsin, Liaoning and Kansu to hold forums. Recorded below are their views.

*

It Is Necessary To Grasp the Transformation of the Ranks of Teachers

by

Chang Liang-ts'ai (章良才)
member of the workers' propaganda team of Middle School No. 67 at Shanghai

Since the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, great results have been attained in the revolution in secondary school education. However, these still cannot meet the needs of the three great revolutionary movements and further reforms are needed.

Lenin said, "One of the greatest disasters left us by the old capitalist society is the complete lack of coordination between textbooks and practice." Today, there is still "deficiency in certain subjects" in secondary school education precisely because of this. In order to further reform secondary school education, it is necessary to make every effort to tackle the problem of theory divorced from reality. If this problem is not solved, the transformation of the thoughts of students and the training of successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause would come to nought.

In the first half of this year, our school has set up a group of worker instructors and we members of the workers' propaganda team have also energetically participated in it. We have carried out some practice of teaching in both arts and science subjects. In the process of practice, we discovered that although the school had taught political lessons in school, some students still did not understand what is exploitation and what is oppression. A student told us that once a student asked the teacher, "You have said that the landlord is cruel. What is cruelty?" The teacher answered, "It is brutality." The student again asked, "What is brutality?" The teacher said, "It is cold-bloodedness." The student asked again, "What is cold-bloodedness?" The teacher said, "Cruelty, brutality and cold-bloodedness all mean the same thing." This student said, "After listening to what the worker-instructor taught today, I have truly understood the meaning of cruelty." Please think, if concepts are used to teach the students with one concept leading to another, how can the students understand? How can they transform their thought? This is a serious question.

When some teachers taught the "Report On An Investigation of the Peasant Movement in Hunan" in the past, they did not make an effort to analyze the great revolutionary significance of this brilliant work by Chairman Mao but talked about the so-called theoretical knowledge of words and phrases. Taking the words "poverty" and "greed" for example, because in ancient times, shells were used as money, words having something to do with money bear the radical (贝). "Poverty" (贫) means the division of shells, and when all shells are used up, this leads to poverty. The students could bear this no further and asked, "Where is this lesson leading us?" The teacher came to the workers' propaganda team to explain things and said that his purpose in explaining the difference between the words "poverty" (贫) and "greed" (贪) was to rectify the students' habit of using the wrong word, and that his subjective wish was good. The comrades of the workers' propaganda team told him the educational goal of the school and the policy of the proletariat in conducting education. This improved his thinking and he happily accepted the view.

The teaching of lessons on language and politics in alienation from politics, actual class struggle and the Party's basic line turns the language lesson into a lesson for teaching linguistic knowledge and political lessons into lessons for imparting political knowledge. When theory is divorced from reality, how can successors to the cause of proletarian revolution be trained? Chairman Mao says, "The question of teaching reform is mainly a question of teaching staff." In order to transform the students' thoughts, the transformation of the teachers' bourgeois world outlook is an extremely important question in the revolution in education. We must encourage the teachers to take the path of integrating themselves with the workers, peasants and soldiers and create some conditions for the teachers in this respect.

At present, there are still some teachers who regard book knowledge as the classics and complete knowledge and use it as the sole criterion for measuring the achievements of the students. There was such an incident in Shanghai: A secondary school student, in the practice of catching rice stem borers, had found out the laws governing the emergence and development of the insect pest. In an open-book examination on the prevention and control of insect pests, he gave some views which were not found in books, but he also had not answered properly some questions. According to our views, as our training of students was mainly for the purpose of training their ability to analyze and solve problems and this student had scored very good results in his examination, he should be given full marks. But the teachers only gave him 60 marks, thus giving rise to a dispute. Some teachers said, "Labor is labor. Although this student has made discoveries, he has not properly studied things in the textbook and he therefore could only score 60 marks." It can thus be seen that some teachers have still not been liberated from the influence of the revisionist line in education that emphasizes on textbooks and slights practice. How can students with skills for serving the three great revolutionary movements be trained by relying on such teachers to teach students?

A teacher who has raised his awareness told us, "Master workmen, I have taught physics for nearly twenty years and I can recite backward what is said in the books. In the past I taught lessons without making preparations. Now we are required to act in conjunction with the practice of the three great revolutionary movements and such practice is rather difficult. It is more difficult to be a teacher at present than in the past and higher demands have also been set than in the past. I am resolved to overcome the "deficiency in certain subjects" and become a good teacher. If we teachers do not properly make up our deficiency in certain subjects, the students cannot overcome their deficiency in certain subjects either." This teacher has said the correct things. This is an important question which must be solved with effort in the present revolution in secondary school education.

*

Actively Launch Ideological Struggle and Constantly Drive Forward the Revolution in Education

by

Kao Hsiu-chüan (高秀娟)
Party branch deputy secretary of No. 28 Middle School at Shenyang

The basic task of the revolution in education is to transform the school into a tool for the dictatorship of the proletariat. In order to accomplish this task, it is necessary to solve the problems of what kind of people to be trained and how to train them. Chairman Mao says, "Education should be revolutionized" but it is not that easy to really embrace in our minds and assiduously implement this idea.

It is not that easy because there are constant divergences in our individual understanding of the present situation of the revolution in education and the pace of the progress of the revolution in education. Therefore, it is necessary to develop the struggle between the two kinds of ideology and the two lines and constantly drive the revolution in education forward. Our school has made a large stride in the revolution in education in the second half of this year through tightly grasping the revolution in the ideological sphere and holding great debates to unify the ideological understanding of the teachers and students with all parties working as one.

In July and August this year, the teachers and students of our school held a great debate around the question of how the revolution in education could move forward with big strides in the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. The debate was first held among the leading bodies. There were three kinds of views at that time. One view held that after the great proletarian cultural revolution, the nature of the school had changed. There was the leadership of the working class that insisted on "exchange" (the periodic exchange of personnel between the plant and the school) and practiced the "two links" (forming links with factories, communes and brigades) and "two kinds of operation" (running small plants and small farms). The theory of teaching had been linked with reality and it would do to make further improvement in the future. Another view held that at present, "while destruction and construction cannot be effected, minor revisions and changes are possible." The reason was that there was insufficient manpower and a shortage of material conditions and that the ranks of teachers could not make adjustments. Yet another view was that secondary school education was not adapted to the situation in the development of the three great revolutionary movements and that great strides had to be made in the revolution in education. The Party branch and the workers' propaganda team made a serious analysis of this and deemed that the divergence of views among the leading bodies reflected the different understanding of the present state of the revolution inside and outside the school. Therefore, we laid hold of this question and

held study classes for the leading bodies. Through study, discussion, social investigation and analysis, all came to understand: The task posed by the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius for the educational front is to use Marxism to occupy the battlefield of the school and turn the school into a tool for the dictatorship of the proletariat. At present the school is still a far cry from this requirement. All were unanimously of the view that the revolution in education should devise ways and means to bring about destruction and construction on a large scale and that there could not be minor revisions and changes, much less could it grind to a halt.

After the thoughts of the leading bodies were unified, the broad masses of teachers and students were mobilized to hold great debates on how to deepen the revolution in education. Some comrades called for further reforms in secondary school education and for training people needed by the three great revolutionary movements in the countryside. Other comrades put forth various reasons which came to the conclusion that destruction and revision on a large scale could not be carried out. Some said that the turning of high school graduates into workers, peasants and soldiers and the selection of university students from among them amounted to "going to a higher school in a curve," and that our teaching also should take going to a higher school into consideration. Some said that people trained in ordinary high schools were like "timber" which could in the future be turned into oblong or square boards according to state needs. The holding of vocational classes in high school would be like making oblong boards first. Should the state need square boards in the future, how could they be provided? Some also said, "The urban high schools have the characteristics of urban high schools. If schools are run in the countryside, a great number of problems such as clothing, food, housing and transportation are not easy to be solved and the disputes between the two sides will never cease. This is in essence a struggle in the ideological sphere." The Party branch and the workers' propaganda team on the one hand led the teachers and students to seriously study works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao concerning revolution in education so as to raise their understanding and thoroughly criticize the revisionist line in education. On the other hand, they organized the students and teachers to humbly learn from the workers, peasants and soldiers. A poor peasant named Wang of the Kaok'an commune in the suburbs of Shenyang told the teachers and students, "I was so happy when your students came last time. When I showed them the drawing for the construction of a reservoir, none of them could read it. I told them that there were no bookkeepers in the brigade, but no student could keep accounts. The brigade lacked drivers, but no student could drive. They have studied in school for several years but do not know any practical work. Could I say that their learning is fruitless? Why can't you revise your textbooks? Even the constitution has to be revised, and why can't your books be revised? Can you hold on to those books and teach them until communism is realized?" The words of the old poor peasant gave us profound education.

Through study, criticism and debate, three questions have been clarified. One is that the goal of training in secondary school is to train workers with socialist consciousness and culture and people who can be used in the practice of the three great revolutionary movements. It is definitely not any "going to a higher school in a curve." The second is that the task of secondary school education is to enable the students to develop intellectually, morally and physically and make preparations for them to go to the mountains and countryside and participate in the three great revolutionary movements upon graduation. Thirdly, isn't the so-called characteristic of urban schools the running of schools in the city? This characteristic is in fact a shortcoming. Because the students of schools run in the city, have less contact with the countryside and the poor and lower-middle peasants, it is the more necessary to solve this problem through revolution in education. Study and debate make everyone see that be it the assertion of "going to a higher school in a curve" or the viewpoint of "timber," its essence is to train "aristocrats" divorced from the working people. This reflects that there is still the residue of bourgeois prejudice in people's minds and also shows that the pernicious influence of the revisionist ideas in education have not been wiped out.

In the practice of struggle, I deeply realize that to revolutionize education, there would be struggle. Each forward step in the revolution in education must go through the struggle between two kinds of ideology and the two lines and the obstacles on the road forward can only be wiped out through actively waging an ideological struggle.

*

Some of the Secondary School Curricula Should Be Cut To Make Room for Courses Urgently Needed by the Three Great Revolutionary Movements

by

Miao Shu-yüan (苗树元)
representative of the poor and lower-middle peasants
stationed at Middle School No. 3 in Chin hsien,
Liaoning Province

We feel that there are too many subjects in the curriculum in secondary school education at present but the students have not studied certain subjects needed by the three great revolutionary movements in the countryside, thus causing a deficiency in certain subjects. To solve this question it is necessary to reform the teaching system and the curriculum.

We suggest that some of the secondary school curricula be cut to make room for courses urgently needed by the three great revolutionary movements.

Our Middle School No. 3 in Chin hsien is run in the countryside on the coast of Pao Hai. We have five main crops here: corn, groundnuts, paddy rice, kaoliang and wheat. Upon graduation, the students have to participate in agricultural labor. We have to let the students learn properly scientific knowledge needed for planting these five crops in the secondary school. In our place, rural irrigation facilities are developing at a fast rate and various kinds of special knowledge are needed for building water conservation projects and drainage and irrigation stations. Taking water conservation and drainage and irrigation stations for example, various aspects of knowledge and skills ranging from the installation of equipment to the distribution of power, and from management to operation should be learned and mastered by the students. This is to say that it is necessary to start from the needs of the three great revolutionary movements in the countryside to reform the curricula content.

Following the penetrating development of the revolution in education and in accordance with the requests of the poor and lower-middle peasants, we have run vocational classes or short-course training classes for works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, correspondence and reportage, veterinarians and barefoot doctors, electrical engineering for agriculture, agricultural machinery and techniques, tractors, finance, accountancy and surveying. The running of these vocational classes or short-course training class is aimed at making the students embrace the revolutionary idea of taking root in the countryside and learn some actual skills for serving the three great revolutionary movements. Teaching in vocational classes mainly uses the countryside as the great classroom. The workers and peasants are regarded as teachers and the great and small classrooms are combined together. They work as they study and study as they work. They learn whatever is needed by the countryside and are thus welcomed by the poor and lower-middle peasants.

*

It Is Necessary To Carry Out Political and Ideological Education in Conjunction With the Ideological Realities of the Students

by

Tuan Hua (段华)
person responsible for the department of teaching material in the Educational Bureau of Kansu Province and representative of the army

I carry out propaganda and educational work in the army and I feel that some measures adopted by the army in grasping ideological and political education for the fighters are useful for the reference of and for study by the middle schools.

In conducting political and ideological education for the fighters, the army attaches great importance to the study of Chairman Mao's relevant teachings, the Party's basic line and the editorials and important articles in the newspapers and periodicals in conjunction with the current political situation. The lessons taught are closely linked with reality and the fighters have very rapidly raised their class consciousness. The political lessons in the company unit are taught by the instructor who knows every fighter well and can recognize a person by his voice and sometimes even by his footsteps. Since he understands the fighters, he can conduct political and ideological education at all times in conjunction with the thoughts of the fighters.

"All work in the schools is carried out for the sake of transforming the thoughts of the students." In order to transform the thoughts of the students, it is first necessary to understand their thoughts, but the middle schools at present have not done enough in this respect of work. A teacher of political lessons has to teach several classes. Each class has two periods per week and each period lasts 45 minutes. The teacher of political lessons do not have sufficient contact with the students inside and outside the classroom and do not understand the ideological condition of the students. How can they properly conduct political and ideological education in conjunction with the actual thoughts of the students? I think that teachers of political lessons must go into the midst of the students and strengthen their understanding of the ideological condition of the students before they can teach political lessons better.

Education in world outlook must start when one is young. Education on rustication must start from the time the students enter the schools, so that they can gradually embrace the ideas of striking root in the countryside. If this is done in the graduation class in high school, usually great efforts have to be made and it is not easy to really solve ideological problems.

*

Priority Should Be Given to the Transformation of the Thoughts of the Students

by

Chai Hung-pin (翟洪宾)
person responsible for instructional affairs at
Yenan Middle School in Tientsin

Our school is an urban school. We have to train workers with socialist consciousness and culture and upon graduation, the students have to go to the countryside and mountains to participate in industrial and agricultural production. However, these demands still cannot be met at present.

At present, many middle schools are experimenting with the establishment of vocational courses. I think that the foothold for establishing vocational courses should be the transformation of the thoughts of the students, so that the students can embrace the idea of wholeheartedly serving the workers, peasants and soldiers and the three great revolutionary movements and do not learn techniques just for the sake of learning techniques. The transformation of the thoughts of the students should be placed above all else and run through the whole process of learning special lines. The school has set up vocational courses in order to meet the needs of the three great revolutionary movements. However, after the students have attended the vocational courses, it does not mean that they have embraced the idea of serving the three great revolutionary movements. Some students in our school are very interested in the vocational courses for learning industrial work, but once the word "agriculture" is touched upon, for example, the study of "agricultural" machines, they feel that it is not as good as learning industrial machines. Individual students even think that after learning a special line and acquiring a particular skill, they can operate tractors and conduct scientific experiments when they go to the countryside in the future. This shows that in the establishment of vocational courses, it is necessary to conduct arduous and meticulous political and ideological work and put the transformation of the thoughts of students above all else.

When vocational courses are set up in a school, because the original teachers lack practical experience, they have to lead energetically the students to the great classroom of the three great revolutionary movements to learn from the workers, peasants and soldiers. The study of vocational subjects helps the teachers and students come into contact with the workers, peasants and soldiers, and learn from the workers, peasants and soldiers their experience in the practice of the three great revolutionary movements and the stand and viewpoint of the proletariat and receive re-education from them. At present, I feel that while learning from workers, peasants and soldiers and bringing into full play the role of workers, peasants and soldiers as part-time teachers, it is necessary to help the teachers transform their thoughts and overcome the deficiency in certain subjects as soon as possible so that they can play their part in the teaching of vocational courses. Our school has set up a course in electrical engineering. The students spend four days studying the basic cultural subjects and two days studying in the vocational course in electrical engineering. During the four days spent by the students in the study of basic cultural subjects, the original teachers spend two days to study in the vocational course in electrical engineering. They learn while they work and in the course of conducting class, they lead the students to do practical work and play an active role in the teaching of vocational subjects.

The establishment of vocational courses in high schools is a new thing in the revolution in education. There are still quite a number of concrete questions which have to be gradually solved in the process of practice. For example, what kinds of vocational courses are actually more suitable for the middle school and which is the most

suitable grade for teaching them. Besides, it is necessary to strengthen the investigation and study of other questions such as equipment with the worker-peasant-soldier part-time teachers, the arrangement of bases for practice and the tools and equipment for practical work under the unified leadership of the Party committees at various levels, sum up experiences, make unified planning and long-term arrangements so that this new thing can be constantly consolidated, developed and strengthened.

*

Properly Handle the Contradictions Between Vocational Courses and Basic Cultural Courses

by

Ch'en Ming-kuang (陈明光)
deputy group leader of the educational group of
Miyun Middle School No. 2 in Peking

In the course of reforming secondary school education, I think that the most important question is to adhere to the Party's basic line, take the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius as the key link, resolutely implement the policy that "education must serve proletarian politics and be combined with productive labor" and the "May 7 Directive," and thoroughly reform the old educational system, educational policy and method, so that our education can really become a tool for the dictatorship of the proletariat, conform to the development of the socialist economic base and train a great number of workers with socialist consciousness and culture who are fully developed morally, intellectually and physically for socialist revolution and construction. Because of this, starting from February this year, our school has readjusted the curricula setup in the various classes in the senior high school, and on the basis of streamlining teaching content, has universally added the vocational courses urgently needed by the three great revolutions in the countryside.

The old schools placed undue emphasis on book knowledge and the incurable chronic disease of "intellectual education comes first" was serious. If we do not grasp the line of orientation and ideological education when adding vocational courses to make up deficiency in certain subjects, it is very easy for us to simply go after techniques in the course of learning of vocational skills and take the evil path that "after learning mathematics, physics and chemistry, one can go anywhere in the country without fear" propagated by some people in the past. Therefore, in the course of installing vocational courses, no matter what vocational courses the students may take, our school first conducts education on learning from Tachai in agriculture and talks about the rustication of educated youths for serving the three great revolutionary movements. Because we lay a firm hold on conducting education in ideological and political lines, after the vocation courses are set up, they have played the role of promoting the ideological transformation of the

students, and the student also learn more and understand deeper the basic cultural subjects.

For example, the vocational course in agricultural technology set up in the second year in our senior high school conducted teaching with the method based on the combination of studying theory, conducting practice on farmland and making social investigation. The students planted experimental fields to over 70 species of wheat in the school and learnt to distinguish between the species of wheat. Meanwhile, they carried out social investigations among the poor and lower-middle peasants and investigated the six or seven typical conditions that led to the transformation of "fields with three running elements" (running water, running soil and running fertilizer) into fields capable of conserving the three elements and the transformation of the poor hill-slopesinto high-yield fields. The students also analyzed the soil of over 50,000 mow of land in nine communes and put forth proposals for the application of fertilizer. Their investigation reports and measures for increasing production provided materials for the hsien to guide production. In this way, the students who studied in the vocational courses came in close contact with the poor and lower-middle peasants and were closely linked with the practice of the three great revolutionary movements. They had clearcut objectives and high enthusiasm in learning and they reaped much both in political ideology and vocational knowledge.

The students who studied in the vocational courses in rural application of mathematics surveyed and designed a ditch of 4,000 meters for the Ch'engkuan commune in Miyün hsien. In this engineering project, there are eight bridges. The students drew up designs as they learnt. They have not only enriched and deepened the mathematical knowledge they have learned but also supplemented, studied and grasped the content of analytical geometry and material mechanics.

On one occasion when the first-year high-school students of the vocational course in electromechanics computed the force of vibration which the soil attached to the cylinder of the sheller caused the sheller to produce in conjunction with the repairing of a stalled sheller on the wheat-threshing floor, they not only grasped the abstract theory of circular motion but also learned things which they had not learned before through the application of Newton's second and third laws and the theories of centrifugal force and centripetal force.

Some people fear that the study of vocational subjects would weaken the study of basic cultural subjects. Our practice shows that with proper organization and arrangement, the study of vocational subjects can deepen and expand the study of basic cultural subjects.

The addition of vocational courses is only the first step which we have made toward the orientation of thoroughly reforming the old educational system, policy and method and is still at the experimental stage. There are many new contradictions and problems among them which have to be further studied and solved. We are determined to continue

to "read and study seriously and have a good grasp of Marxism" and develop the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a widespread, deep-going and sustained way and continue to forge ahead along Chairman Mao's line in the revolution in education.

*

Rely On the Workers, Peasants and Soldiers To Compile New Teaching Materials

by

Huang Hui-chen (黄慧珍)
person responsible for the history group in the group for the compilation of teaching material for secondary and primary schools in Shanghai

The compilation of teaching material is a very important component in the revolution in education. A set of good teaching material should conform to the development of the situation of the revolution and serve the Party's basic line and the socialist economic base and the training of successors to the cause of proletarian revolution. Through the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, I have a clearer understanding of this point.

Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, the teaching materials for secondary and primary schools were compiled in accordance with the revisionist principle of "intellectual education first" and confining people in tall buildings. At that time, I myself had done these things. The great proletarian cultural revolution has wiped out the revisionist trash. We have gone out of the tall buildings and compiled teaching materials in conjunction with the practice of the three great revolutionary movements. Since the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, we have taken another step forward and with Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought as the guide, have thrown ourselves into the present political struggle. We compile teaching materials together with the workers, peasants and soldiers and in the end we hand them over in the final form to the workers, peasants and soldiers for examination.

The teaching materials on history for secondary and primary schools compiled this year are the fruits of the implementation of the mass line and integration with the workers, peasants and soldiers. After we compiled the first draft, we printed over 300 copies which were sent to the workers, peasants, PLA, secondary and primary school teachers, Red Guards and Little Red Guards to solicit their opinions. We also solicited the opinions of university teachers and experts.

The workers, peasants and soldiers are very serious! Their written opinions are not the views of one or two people but the opinions of many, many workers, peasants and soldiers in their factories, army units and

production brigades. The children's corps could not be neglected either. Steeled in the great proletarian cultural revolution, the secondary and primary school students have greatly raised their political awareness. Since the books compiled are for them to read, they have even more rights to speak.

The various circles put forth many opinions for the first draft of teaching materials, and there were 760 items on ancient history alone. After serious study, we wrote the second draft and sent it to the draft examination committee for examination. This committee is composed of representatives of secondary and primary school teachers, educational administration units and publishing organizations, with the representatives of workers, peasants and soldiers as the main body. The worker members of the draft examination committee said, "Since the teaching materials for secondary and primary schools implicate the important question of training millions of successors to the cause of proletarian revolution, we must seriously insure the success of examination work." The workers, peasants and soldiers were relied upon to compile the "history" reader for primary schools in this way and its final form has been examined by the workers, peasants and soldiers. The general form of the textbook has shattered the conventions in the old textbooks. Through the form of telling stories, the facts from ancient history to contemporary history are narrated in over 40 stories, with illustrions by workers, peasants and soldiers. After publication, this textbook is more welcome to the Little Red Guards.

This year, our compilation group has more contacts with the workers, peasants and soldiers than in any previous year. We have given over 100 talks on the history of struggle between Confucianism and Legalism among the workers, peasants and soldiers alone. There are also worker-comrades in our compilation group. The process of delivering talks and compiling books offers us an excellent opportunity to learn from the workers, peasants and soldiers. For example, after listening to our first talks, the worker-comrades made a straightforward criticism saying, "You talk about the struggle of statesmen with statesmen and of philosophers with philosophers. As the slaves are the makers of history, where have you placed the historical role of the slaves?" Criticism from the worker-comrades has given us profound education. Again, in the course of compiling and revising teaching materials on history for secondary schools, the worker-comrades made sharp criticism against Hsüan Chuang (玄奘) who was described as "going to the west alone, braving great danger" in the textbook. They said, "What is the difference between writing in this way and the novel Robinson Crusoe of West Europe? Doesn't this propagate personal struggle? What kind of effects will it produce on the students after they have read it? Have you thought about this?" The spirit of the worker-comrades in doing things carefully and seriously without overlooking a single detail merits our study.

* * *

"HISTORICAL RESEARCH" MAGAZINE

"Historical Research" Magazine Will Soon Be Published

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 12, 1974)

(NCNA December 11, 1974) In order to meet the needs of the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius and the class struggle at home and abroad, strengthen the building of the Marxist contingent of theorists in the struggle and occupy the battlefield of history with Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought, the first issue of the "Historical Research" magazine of 1974 will be published in the near future.

There are altogether 20 articles in this issue of "Historical Research." Among them there are: a short comment entitled "Study History for Consolidating the Dictatorship of the Proletariat," the commentator's article entitled "Bring Up and Strengthen the Contingent of Worker-Peasant-Soldier Theorists in the Struggle"; two articles on the study of Chairman Mao's military thought and criticism of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line: Ch'ing Chün's (竞军) "With the Whole Situation At Heart and Victory in Hand" and Chang Ming's (张明) "Concentrate a Superior Force To Fight a Battle of Annihilation"; "The Great Historical Role of Peasant Wars" written by Liang Hsiao (梁效), the "Historical Anecdotes of the Peasants' Struggle Against Confucius" written by the theoretical group of the Hsiaochinchuang production brigade in Paoti hsien, Tientsin and "On the Transformation in Chang Liang's (张良) Political Stand" written by K'ang Li (康立), the "Philosophical Thoughts of Sang Hung-yang" written by Yang Jung-kuo (杨荣国), "Chu Ko Liang (诸葛亮) and the Legalist Line" written by Chou I-liang (周一良), "The Protracted Nature of the Struggle To Criticize Confucius As Viewed From the Evolution in the Status of the Confucian Analects" written by the workers' theoretical group of Steel Plant No. 5 at Shanghai, "Tseng Kuo-fan's 'Family Letters' and Lin Piao's Classics for Teaching My Son" written by the group of worker-theorists at Tientsin Railway Station; and the history of the people's commune entitled "The Birth of the Ch'iliying People's Commune." This issue has also published two articles on different views toward Ts'ao Ts'ao and unfolded discussion on the question of the evaluation of Ts'ao Ts'ao.

The three articles "Refutation of the Fabricators of Lies," "'Developers of New Land' Or Gangsters That Invade China?" and "Witness of History" published in this issue have made use of irrefutable iron-clad facts of history to effectively expose and criticize the various lies and fallacies of Soviet revisionism on some Sino-Soviet border questions.

The short comment in the first issue of "Historical Research" points out that the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers, in warm response to the call of our great leader Chairman Mao, have made use of Marxism to study, discuss and write history together with the

revolutionary cadres and revolutionary intellectuals. The science of history is being further liberated from the classrooms of historians and books and have been turned into sharp weapons in the hands of the masses. This is a new creation that knows no precedent in history. Its great realistic significance and far-reaching historical significance will be more obviously revealed day by day following the penetrating development of the revolutionary movement.

The short comment emphasizes that the study of history must uphold the principle of "making the past serve the present" and the policy of "letting a hundred flowers bloom and a hundred schools of thought contend." It is necessary to insist on putting proletarian politics in command and to oppose the practice of "pure learning." Study our historical heritage and use the Marxist method to sum it up critically and correctly absorb the historical experience of class struggle to serve actual struggle. The key to properly making the past serve the present lies in "reading and studying seriously to have a good grasp of Marxism in struggle. It is necessary to stand firm for revolutionary and scientific unity. The Marxist science of history can only be developed in struggle. We should carry forward the revolutionary spirit of carrying all before us, place "destruction above all else," criticize the bourgeoisie, revisionism, the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and the idealist concept of history, repudiate imperialism and social imperialism for distorting and fabricating history, expose the expansionist policy of the new and old Tsars and their crimes of invading China, and expose the crimes of US imperialism and Soviet revisionism in contending for world hegemony. The short comment calls for starting serious and solemn, vivid and lively discussions under the prerequisite of general uniformity in orientation and the guidance of the Marxist world outlook. It advocates revolutionary militant criticism and counter-criticism, adherence to truth and rectification of errors. It is imperative to pay special attention to the discovery and support of new things and new forces in the struggle and to give impetus to the prosperity and development of the Marxist science of history.

This issue of "Historical Research" is retailed in the various post offices and Hsinhua Book Stores throughout the country, and starting from next year, subscriptions will be handled by the post offices.

* * *

OIL PIPELINE

China's First Long Oil Pipeline Completed

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 27, 1974)

recently completed in china was a 1,152-kilometre long oil pipeline, leading from the biggest oilfield of taching to the north china port of chinhuangtao, with a parallel line at the northern section terminating at tiehling in liaoning province.

the completion of the oil pipeline mirrors the excellent situation in china's petroleum production and the national economy as a whole, and is a major victory in china's socialist construction under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line.

starting from northeast china's heilungkiang province and laid over complicated terrain with many rivers, mountain ranges and railways, the main pipeline goes through kirin and liaoning provinces and terminates at the shore of pohai bay in hopei province. its 19 pumping stations, situated some 70 kilometres apart, are equipped with engines that provide the pressure and heat needed to maintain a steady flow of the crude oil at the required speed and temperature. a high-voltage transmission line and a wire service have been built to provide power for the pumping stations and send messages to them for regulating work all along the route.

the line was built in two stages, the first starting in the winter of 1970, with the second phase ending on the eve of national day in 1973. a year's operation has proved the effectiveness of the project in that the pumps have operated normally and oil has flowed safely and steadily through the pipe.

the parallel line was laid between september last year and the eve of october 1, this year.

the construction of the pipeline meets the urgent demand for transport of the greatly increased crude oil output in taching since the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution. the completion of the line has not only relieved the load usually carried by tank cars and tank trucks but will help meet the need arising from further exploitation of the taching oilfield.

the decision to build this pipeline, made in the autumn of 1970, brought rejoicing to the people of heilungkiang, kirin, liaoning and hopei provinces, who vied to put in a hand. a contingent of builders consisting of workers, rural militiamen and commanders and fighters of the people's liberation army was soon formed and pitched into the work. they pledged

to learn from the revolutionary spirit with which the tachingworkers had opened up the oilfield and to speed up the construction by all means under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line.

several hundred thousand tons of large calibre steel pipes were needed. one factory doing the work could not provide the amount required but workers of machinery plants in the four provinces undertook to manufacture the pipes, making the necessary machines and building tubing mills. in less than six months, they turned out six sets of pipe-making equipment and built six steel tubing plants, which were soon put into production. most of the 3,700 pieces of equipment needed by the 19 pumping stations, including the giant motors, oil pumps, valves and transformers, were produced by factories in these provinces by way of socialist cooperation.

the project involved 14,000,000 cubic metres of stone and earth work. in order to prevent any adverse effect on farm production along the line, the trench digging and pipe laying had to be done in winter. braving the biting cold and snowstorms, the builders heroically overcame a host of difficulties and, by combining their arduous and ingenious exertions with a scientific approach, they succeeded in doing the work quickly while maintaining high standards.

SCIENTIFIC FARMING

Chinese Peasants Carry out Scientific Farming for Revolution

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 27, 1974)

a famous peasant rice expert in central china's hunan province has achieved a record grain yield equivalent to 23.47 tons per hectare in a year. obtained from two rice crops and one wheat crop, the yield is a rare one in china. it was gathered by model peasant li kuang-ching on a triple-cropping experimental plot of one third of a hectare.

in face of praises, li kuang-ching said, "a revolutionary must not rest on his laurels, he ought to make new contributions. more grain is needed for our country's socialist construction, and a lot more can be wrested from our land."

sixty-nine-year-old li kuang-ching had been a hired labourer for 20 years before liberation. sun-tanned and vigorous, he wore the simple garment of a chinese peasant. he said: "i have not yet done my duty. i shall try to get higher yields for the chinese revolution and the world revolution."

li kuang-ching's personal record serves as a footnote to his revolutionary ideas. back in the old society, he could not keep his family alive by his back-breaking labour, and his six sons died of starvation. after liberation, he took an active part in the land-to-the-tiller agrarian reform and then organized the first mutual-aid team in his home county of taoyuan in 1952. he decided to increase the farm output of the mutual-aid team in order to win mass confidence in this young organization which contained some rudiments of socialism. that year he tried his hand at growing two rice crops a year instead of one. this was something off the beaten track.

some people, mainly the well-to-do middle peasants, adopted a "wait-and-see" attitude, and one of them even predicted a failure. by industrious work, li kuang-ching's mutual-aid team achieved a yield of 5.25 tons per hectare on an experimental plot, more than double that of the peasants farming on their own. more peasant families joined the mutual-aid team which soon became an agricultural producers' co-operative. the cooperative expanded the acreage planted to two rice crops a year and turned the area, once grain deficient, into one with a surplus to sell to the state every year.

li kuang-ching is now secretary of the party branch of the chuangchiachiao production brigade of the fengshu people's commune. ever since the early post-liberation days, he has been searching for ways to win high yields and has come across a host of difficulties. "it is my revolutionary ideals that have given me the courage to press ahead in spite of all setbacks," he said.

he began to try out triple-cropping in 1966. a conservative-minded person said to him, "listen, old chap, our production brigade is growing two rice crops a year and sells a surplus to the state besides meeting the needs of all members. that's enough. why do you bother about triple-cropping?"

"if we only want to feed ourselves," li answered, "a yield around four tons per hectare would be high enough. but if we want to work for the revolution, even 15 or 20 tons per hectare would still be a bit low." to prove that good crops could be raised on poor soil, he shifted from a fertile plot to an infertile one for experiment.

to begin with, he had to grow and ripen a winter wheat crop and two rice crops one after the other in the same field all within 365 days. he and other commune peasants tried out different varieties of rice and wheat and selected high-yielding strains suitable for triple-cropping. they improved fertilization and field management, kept the early and late rice seedlings in the nursing beds for longer periods and adopted other measures. all three crops matured in a year.

output on the experimental plot went up steadily. the per-hectare equivalents of the 1974 yields are: 4.1 tons for winter wheat, 9.24 tons for early rice and 10.13 tons for late rice, adding up to a total of 23.47 tons.

at 69, li kuang-ching is full of revolutionary drive. he said, "i was treated like a beast of burden for decades in the old society. in the new society, i have been born anew. so when people ask how old i am, i say 25, counting my age from the day of liberation. i cannot idle about for a single day. i will devote my whole life to the cause of communism."

in new china, scientific farming is effected through revolutionary mass movements. led by the communist party, the hundreds of millions of chinese peasants, freed from the reactionary rule of the kuomintang and the brutal exploitation of the landlord class, have embarked on the road of socialist collectivization. the socialist revolution in the countryside has cleared the way for the peasant masses to plunge into a struggle for better farming conditions and speedier advances in agriculture. the inception of the people's communes during the great leap forward in 1958 has opened broader vistas for the peasants, drawing tens of millions of them into the ranks of scientific experimenters.

during a recent visit to rural areas in hunan province, hsinhua correspondents interviewed many peasant scientists and technicians. different as they are in personal experience and age, they all make a persistent study of agricultural science and technique and engage in scientific farming for the sake of the revolution.

ho kuang-hsing, a rice expert from huajung county, hunan province, attended a recent national conference on agricultural scientific experiments. he said: "to build ours into a powerful socialist country, we must fight against revisionism and prevent a restoration of capitalism and do a good job in economic construction. we cannot expand socialist agriculture in a sluggish way. we must combine hard work with good skill, and that means scientific farming."

forty-seven-year-old ho kuang-hsing, a hired labourer before liberation, is secretary of the party branch of the hsinchien production brigade. under the leadership of the party branch, members of the brigade have experimented with several hundred varieties of rice, wheat and cotton and bred good seed strains in a dozen years or so. grain samples gathered from large tracts of land in this brigade are all up to the purity standards set for good seed. the brigade has supplied the state with 6,000 tons of seed of good strains in the past eight years.

ho kuang-hsing said: "the tachai production brigade, national pace-setter in agriculture, introduces something new in farming every year. while learning from its revolutionary spirit, we must keep up our effort to acquire new techniques. without scientific farming, we cannot advance our large-scale socialist agriculture."

and indeed, ho kuang-hsing and his comrades have demonstrated their creative spirit by effecting one break-through after another in the technique of nursing rice seedlings. traditionally, rice seedlings had been nursed in submerged fields in the locality. in 1966, the brigade started to breed them in moist soil. in 1969, it adopted a method of transplanting the seedlings without washing off the earth at the root. benefiting from the experience of an east china province, it succeeded in hothouse-breeding in 1972. this prevents rotting caused by excessive rain and low temperature in spring and shortens the ripening period of the early rice crop. the method is being spread in huajung county and other parts of hunan province.

in china, advanced units and persons in agriculture pass on their experience to others without reservation for a common revolutionary goal. rural cadres and commune members often visit advanced units, while the latter send agro-technicians to help other people master their know-how.

tang chun-yin, a peasant expert of hunan province, grows cotton by a new method which not only prevents the excessive growth and early decay of cotton plants but enables them to bear large numbers of bolls even at a time in autumn when this has become impossible for plants grown by conventional methods.

fifty-six-year-old tang chun-yin, also a hired labourer before liberation, is often invited to lecture at the hunan provincial agricultural college and agro-technical schools. in anhsiang county where he works, cotton output has increased from 0.15-0.22 tons per hectare before liberation to the present figure of 0.9 tons per hectare through the spread of his

experience. tang chun-yin and the technicians he has trained visit other localities every year to impart their experience to cotton growers. he said: "to build socialism, we must keep the whole country in mind and not just think about ourselves. spring is ushered in not by a lonely flower but by hundreds of blossoms."

FARM MACHINERY

China Records Sharp Rise in Farm Machinery Production

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 26, 1974)

the number and variety of farm machines supplied to china's rural areas this year have been the biggest since 1949, the year of liberation. this indicates the growing pace of the nation's agricultural mechanization.

china's farm machinery industry has increased its output value at an annual rate of over 10 per cent in recent years. the 1974 figure is 14.6 per cent above last year's. significant rises were registered in the output of tractors, walking tractors, rice transplanters, seeders, big combine harvesters and other major products. new varieties were added.

farm machinery plants made much irrigation and drainage equipment, including big pumps, for the large-scale construction of water conservancy projects. the output of water pumps with a diameter of 2.8 meters rose 60 per cent this year over last. equipped with six of these pumps, a pumping station can drain off excessive water from about 40,000 hectares of land in three days. such pumps are being used in some provinces in southern china to divert water from the yangtze river for extensive irrigation. still larger ones are being tried out.

manufacturers also turned out small crawler tractors for farming terraced fields and overhead cables for transport in mountainous areas and implements for levelling and moving earth. stress was also laid on paddy field equipment for southern china. the output of rice transplanters grew by 30 per cent over last year. new facilities for paddy field work are being devised.

the mass campaign to learn from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture, has been sweeping the country

since the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution in 1966. relying on the strength of their collective economy and displaying a spirit of self-reliance and hard work, commune members have been building water conservancy projects and reshaping hills and rivers in an all-out effort to develop socialist agriculture. in the meantime, the farm machinery industry has grown rapidly and the mechanization of agriculture has picked up momentum. more farm machines have been sent to the rural areas, resulting in a significant increase in the acreage ploughed, sowed and irrigated and drained by mechanized means and a rise in the nation's capacity to combat natural adversities. the tractor-ploughed acreage has nearly doubled since 1965, the year before the cultural revolution.

due to the substantial increase in the acreage irrigated and drained by power-driven facilities, stable yields are now ensured on some 33 million hectares of farmland which are protected against drought and heavy rain.

this is china's 13th year of good harvests in a row. agriculture is developing at good speed and the collective economy of the people's communes is growing in strength, creating a greater demand for farm machines. much is being done to produce more tractors, walking tractors, engines, power generation equipment, etc.

taking into account china's vast territory and geographical complexities, farm machine manufacturers base their production on different farming conditions and methods in various localities. hundreds of "three-in-one" investigation groups made up of leading cadres, workers and technicians toured rural areas in order to adapt their products to actual local needs. among their special products are combine harvesters for muddy fields in rainy areas and electrical submersible pumps for deep wells in mountainous areas.

apart from building big farm machinery plants, new china vigorously develops local industries to produce more equipment for farm use. this year, urgent needs for farm machines in various regions were fulfilled in good time through the socialist cooperation of local factories. to end waterlogging on the low-lying plain drained by the yangtze and han rivers, a major grain and cotton producer in central china's hupeh province, the provincial leadership organized a joint effort by different industries to manufacture large-diameter water pumps. nine big pumping stations were built on the plain. together with the medium-sized and small ones, they have provided irrigation and drainage for 400,000 hectares of land. over half of the farmland on the plain has been freed from the threat of waterlogging

and drought. total grain output on the plain increased by 5,000,000 tons this year.

china's farm machines are supplied to state farms and rural people's communes and their subdivisions. the state has cut the selling prices of the machines on several occasions to help the communes economize their spending and promote agricultural development. workers and staff of farm machinery plants do their best to lower the production costs and the prices of their products. workers of the shanghai fengshou tractor plant pledged to produce better and cheaper machines for their peasant brothers. through technical innovations, they reduced the price of tractors by 23 per cent as compared with 1966, the year when the cultural revolution began. by improving management and raising labour efficiency, the chengting machinery plant in north china lowered the production cost of diesel engines for farm use. in the first half of this year, each engine cost only half that in 1969 when the plant began to make such engines.

LIGHT INDUSTRY

China Bases Light Industry on Agricultural Development

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 27, 1974)

china's light industry registered new increases this year following fairly rapid progress over the past two decades and more. here are some salient features:

-- those provinces and autonomous regions in the northeast, northwest and southwest which depended on coastal areas for the supply of light industrial goods developed their light industry by big margins this year and raised the degree of self-sufficiency.

-- major light industrial cities like peking, shanghai and tientsin all kept up a fast pace in expansion. peking's total output value of light industrial goods from january to november this year was over ten per cent above that for the same period of last year, and more than 2,000 new varieties were added.

-- more goods suitable for the countryside were produced. the output of bicycles, sewing machines, clocks, knitting wool, synthetic detergents, flashlights

and batteries was higher than last year. in some cases the increase was ten per cent and more.

-- larger quantities and more varieties of goods were produced specially for china's many minority nationalities. with state investment, more than 120 factories and workshops were projected or expanded in recent years in southwest, northwest and northeast china to manufacture what the minority nationalities want. a number of such factories and workshops went into operation this year. southwest china's kunming city alone now has 20 such factories which produce 240 categories of goods for minority people as against five factories and 40 categories before the advent of the cultural revolution in 1966.

china now turns out light industrial goods in tens of thousands of categories for the home market of eight hundred million customers as well as for export. compared with 1949, the output of major commodities has increased from several times to scores of times. old china could only make limited categories of simple products and the market was flooded with imported goods.

a leading member of the department concerned explained the principle concerning the development of light industry when interviewed by hsinhua. he said: an important factor behind the rapid development of light industry is the implementation of the general principle of "take agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor" for developing the national economy, following the order of agriculture, light industry and heavy industry, and placing light industry on the basis of agricultural development. the state pays full attention to the need to develop the light industry in the appropriation of funds for capital construction, material, labour power and technical equipment. the growth of the light industry is thus guaranteed.

old china's light industry depended heavily on imported raw materials. new china's light industry has a solid foundation as its raw materials are produced in various parts of china by making full use of local resources in line with the principle of basing itself on domestic supply and self-reliance.

in china, raw materials for the light industry come mostly from agriculture. agriculture has been greatly expanded since china's liberation and the last 13 years saw consecutive good harvests. the output of major industrial crops has increased from several times to more than a dozen times since liberation. with more and more raw materials, the light industry is enabled to accelerate its growth. the total output value of light industry has nearly doubled in the nine

years period starting from 1966 and the average annual increase during this period was double that for the previous 16 years.

old china's cotton textile industry developed at a snail's pace as it depended on imported cotton. in half a century, it put up only five million spindles. after liberation, china expanded cotton production in the spirit of self-reliance and the cotton textile industry developed considerably. the spindles added in the ten years after liberation exceeded five million. this year's cotton output is six times the 1949 figure and the output of cotton yarn and cotton cloth is several fold greater.

growing animal husbandry after liberation multiplies raw material for the woollen textile industry. this year's woollen textiles output is 12 times that of 1949.

the foodstuffs industry has also taken on a good development. the output of sugar has increased ten fold since liberation. the amount of canned fruit, vegetables, poultry, meat and fish produced in 1973 was more than a hundred times the 1950 figure, and the canned fruit and foodstuffs produced so far this year was nine per cent more than the same period of last year.

socialist china has a planned economy. in drawing up yearly production plans for agriculture, the state takes into consideration the agricultural raw materials the light industry requires and proceeds from actual conditions in agricultural production in apportioning the acreages sown to grain and industrial crops. the state gives financial help to major industrial crop areas and preferential treatment in the supply of food grain and fertilizer. in line with the principle "take grain as the key link and ensure an all-round development", the people's communes and production brigades fulfil the state plans and increase the output of grain and agricultural raw material for the light industry simultaneously.

the light industrial departments support agriculture and help it produce more raw materials as an important task. every year, light industrial enterprises send large numbers of cadres, workers and technicians to the people's communes and brigades to help develop agro-techniques, cultivate and popularize good strains and train technicians. some light industrial departments made arrangements with rural counties and people's communes for the setting up of raw material bases to ensure supply.

the department of paper making industry in central china's hunan province helped eleven counties around the tung-ting lake reclaim 50,000 hectares for reed growing. these counties now give hundreds of thousands

of tons of raw materials to the paper mills every year. the province's paper industry developed soundly and the commune members increased their income.

after liberation, many new raw material bases and new factories have been founded. the distribution of light industry has been improved. the production of sugar bearing crops was formerly confined to a few provinces in south and northeast china. now there are a dozen major sugar producers and every province or autonomous region has sugar refineries. even tibet on the "roof of the world" has developed the production of sugar beets and set up sugar refining industry.

in old china, 47 per cent of the country's cotton mills and 75 per cent of the woollen mills were concentrated in shanghai. now as more areas are growing cotton, all provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions have modern cotton mills. modern woollen mills have been set up in the five major pastoral areas -- inner mongolia, sinkiang, chinghai, kansu and tibet. similar distributional changes have placed the light industrial factories nearer to the raw material bases and markets.

a leading cadre in charge of the light industry remarked: "we make simultaneous efforts to develop the production of agricultural as well as industrial raw materials. china is a developing country, and it will take a long time to bring about a drastic structural change in the composition of the light industrial raw materials. even after we have greatly increased industrial raw materials, we will still have to rely on agriculture for a good part of the raw materials needed in the light industry."

he added that "to base the light industrial development on agriculture means not only the large consumption of agricultural raw materials but also serving the big market in the countryside where the six hundred million peasants live. light industrial departments in various localities send people to the countryside regularly to find out what the peasants want. in accordance with such needs, they constantly improve the designing, production planning and the wrapping and packaging of their products."

OIL PAINTINGS

Oil Painting Serves Socialism in China

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 26, 1974)

the art of oil painting was introduced into china many years ago. but it is the great proletarian cultural revolution that has truly placed it at the service of the socialist cause, at the service of china's workers, peasants and soldiers.

some 80 selected oil paintings were on display at a recent national fine arts exhibition in peking. the profound message they conveyed and their distinctive styles made a strong impact on spectators.

in "fighting without respite", a soldier wearing camouflage headgear sits by the side of a tank writing a critique of lin piao and confucius. a package of dynamite on his knees serves as his desk. his lips are pressed tight, beads of sweat are trickling down his sun-tanned cheeks, and his strong hand seems to impart power to his pen. critics have pointed out that the artist has successfully typified a dauntless fighter of the chinese people's liberation army.

"preparing for a lecture" presents another p.l.a. man who has just finished writing notes for a lecture on the struggle between the confucian and legalist schools in chinese history. he has been working all night and his candle is burning low. soon reveille sounds through the barracks. the books he has been studying have many bookmarks inse ted in them. done in delicate brushwork, the painting shows both the sparkling eyes of the young fighter and his calm composure and depth of mind.

dealing with an historical theme, a giant painting under the caption: "we can win victory only by marching in step" recreates a historic scene after the founding of the chinese workers' and peasants' red army, at which chairman mao proclaimed and explained the army's revolutionary rules of discipline. the morning sunshine filtering through bamboo groves lights up the background as the chairman speaks. gazing up at him, red armymen, red guards and the revolutionary masses listen with rapt attention. portraying chairman mao's imposing stature, the artist effects a combination of the bright red flags, the light grey uniforms and the fresh green bamboo against the clear blue sky to bring out the warm, harmonious atmosphere of a sunrise. the artist's meaningful touches convey the important message that, guided by chairman mao's revolutionary line, the contingents of the revolution must wage a united struggle in order to march in step from victory to victory.

"reclaiming farmland along the coast" has been commended for its creative spirit and radical departure from conventional landscape painting. the artist delineates a magnificent stretch of coast where people have walled off part of a beach to create farmland. sea-gulls hover over speeding tractors, as if to greet the new masters of the virgin soil, and even the waves seem to dance for joy. the whole scene symbolizes the thriving cause of socialism.

another much appreciated oil painting "comb through ten thousand hills to locate mineral deposits" depicts the revolutionary optimism of a geological prospecting expedition in its tenacious search for underground deposits on a snow-covered mountain during winter. the youthful artist, wu yun-hua, who graduated from a fine arts school during the cultural revolution and worked with geological prospectors in the mountains, uses bold brushstrokes to good effect in this work. he said: "oil painting is a relatively young art form in china. we should, under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line on literature and art, critically assimilate its essence so as to make it serve our socialist revolution and construction."

the oil paintings shown in the latest exhibition give vivid expression to the chinese people's achievements in socialist revolution and construction, their revolutionary enthusiasm in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the new things that have emerged in the cultural revolution, and the heroic feats of the armymen and civilians who fought back in self-defence on the hsisha islands. the subject matter of these paintings ranges from workers, peasants and soldiers to city students settled in the countryside, militiamen and the close relations between the people and cadres. the pictures not only portray their heroic images but also depict their advanced exploits.

in pre-liberation days, oil painting in china consisted merely of imitations of western works in both subject matter and technique. they were appreciated by only a few connoisseurs and used by the rich for home decoration. after the founding of new china, the ranks of oil painters and their works underwent some change, yet because of the influence of the revisionist line in literature and art pushed by liu shao-chi and chou yang, artists continued to follow the creative methods of oil paintings suited to reflect western bourgeois life, and their works had no appeal for the masses.

it was during the cultural revolution that oil painting, like other forms of art, experienced a new development, by following chairman mao's principle of "making the past serve the present and foreign things serve china." many of the new works done in china's own spirit and style have won the love of the masses.

the painters keep to the political orientation -- of placing art at the service of the workers, peasants and soldiers, at the service of proletarian politics. in their creative approach, they combine revolutionary realism with revolutionary romanticism. in the treatment of both human figures and settings, they draw on their understanding of life to crystallize the theme, and strive to achieve something which is both true to life and full of revolutionary aspirations and ideals. in building images of proletarian heroes, they turn to good account the techniques of oil painting, such as its characterization through perspective, meticulous ways of delineation and light and shade effects. a number of works have also absorbed ingredients of traditional chinese painting, which has a special knack of capturing the image and spirit of the object with a few graceful touches. a hero is portrayed not only to look bright and militant, but, more important, to possess a lofty moral quality as manifest in his expression and bearing in a typical setting.

in their graphic representation of the chinese people's new life, oil painters use bright colours and a rich variation of tones to suit the theme. some works displayed at the recent exhibition are done in bold, unconventional splashes of colour and use heavy paint to create a powerful impact, while others achieve a detailed and meticulous presentation of their subject matter.

oil painting is taking on a mass character in china these days. paintings are hung at worksites, in workshops and mines and on drilling grounds. many workers, peasants and soldiers are producing their own works.

the painting mentioned earlier, "fighting without respite", was done by 20-year-old shang ting, a p.l.a. soldier in the kunming area, southwest china. he said: "i saw the tremendous enthusiasm of our army cadres and fighters in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius and how they translated this enthusiasm into action in strenuous combat practice. in my painting i wanted to show that our army is good at using the pen as well as the gun."

in fact, one third of the oil paintings exhibited recently were the works of spare-time artists. among them are workers at the forge, lathe turners, building workers and commune peasants and also p.l.a. fighters. at the same time, many young artists are emerging from the ranks of the professionals.

SPORTS

Sports Popular in Central China Rural People's Commune

(NCNA-English Wuhan, Dec. 27, 1974)

a lively basketball match between a squad of sexagenarians and a team of teenage girls in a central china people's commune attracted a big crowd of peasants from several kilometres away. the veteran players, who were the first generation of basketballers of the commune, played a smooth and well-coordinated game, while the girls showed good stamina and strove for every ball. their performance drew peals of laughter and applause from the spectators.

this reporter was very much impressed by this scene while touring the chungyi commune at the southern foot of the tapieh mountains in hupeh province, which is known for its mass sports activities. during work breaks or after a day's work, some commune members do calisthenics, wrestling or engage in a tug-of-war by the fields; others play basketball and volleyball or perform a few stunts on the horizontal and parallel bars on school or production team playgrounds; still others practise taichichuan and wushu (traditional chinese shadow boxing and swordplay) on threshing grounds. among them are young men and women as well as grey-haired elders and vivacious children.

at the second production brigade of the commune, i saw more than 40 people, aged between ten and sixty, fencing with swords, broadswords, spears and tridents. they went through a score of items with grace and precision, some fast yet orderly, some smooth yet pleasant to watch. they ranged from traditional shadow boxing, fencing and lion dance to such new routines as a special set of boxing designed for militiamen and group swordplay. all these items were well received by the local poor and lower-middle peasants.

when i was walking along an asphalt road, i caught the sight of a group of middle-aged and old women in the midst of a taichichuan exercise on a roadside flat ground. they were sunning newly-picked cotton, and did the exercises during the interval. they bent over, straightened up, stretched arms, stamped and kicked, all in a relaxed and graceful manner. later, at the first production brigade, i viewed a sports meet which covered basketball, volleyball and table tennis matches, 100-metre obstacle race and rope swing. brigade leaders and peasants took part in the events in real earnest.

the commune party secretary told me: "the widespread sports activities with a big following here flow from the loving care of the party and government for the people's health, and attest to the matchless superiority of the socialist system in china."

before liberation, this area suffered from drought nine years out of ten and was flooded when there was a heavy downpour. oppressed and exploited by the landlord and other reactionary ruling classes, the local peasants were constantly reduced to begging or fleeing, let alone sports activities.

the labouring masses stood up with liberation. and growing farm production led to the gradual improvement of their life. the peasants started to engage in cultural activities and sports apart from their routine work and study. inspired by chairman mao's great call "promote physical culture and sports and build up the people's health", 13 peasants formed the first peasant basketball team in 1952, which grew to include 22 players in two years. after the people's commune was established in 1958, groups were formed at the commune and production brigade levels to guide mass sports which spread rapidly across the commune.

now, all the commune's 33 production brigades have their own men's and women's basketball and table tennis teams. some even boast wushu, track and field, swimming, badminton, volleyball and gymnastics teams. over 70 percent of the 60,000 people in the commune are sports enthusiasts.

mass participation leads to higher level of sports. the commune's men's basketball team and men's and women's table tennis teams have been champions in the county over the past few years. its track and field team placed second in team standing at the provincial sports meet in 1972. fourteen-year-old chin ya-lan won first place in the junior women's high jump.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

US-SOVIET AGREEMENT ON NUCLEAR WEAPONS

Jen-min Jih-pao Article: "Limitation" of Nuclear Weapons, or Contention for Nuclear Superiority?

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 27, 1974)

the "agreement" on the maximum "quota" of strategic nuclear weapons reached between the two superpowers, the soviet union and the united states, cannot "limit" nuclear weapons except formulating new "emulation rules" for their next round of nuclear arms race, points out the "people's daily" in a signed article today. excerpts from the article entitled "'limitation' of nuclear weapons, or contention for nuclear superiority?" read as follows:

in recent years, the two superpowers, the soviet union and the united states, have been plotting the swindle of the so-called "limitation" of strategic weapons for the purpose of disguising their nuclear arms race. after holding one round of talks after another and concluding one agreement after another, they stressed the need to "fix the existing balance in the strategic arsenals of the two countries" "on the basis of the principles of equality and balanced security between the two sides" in order to "supplement political detente .... with military detente" and so on.

the statement on the so-called nuclear "balance" gives one the impression that so long as the soviet union and the u.s. will be in an equilibrium in their nuclear weapons, the danger of a nuclear war can thus be "averted" and the international situation "relaxed". then the people of all countries can sit back and relax.

it sounds quite convincing but facts are facts.

one may recall that since the soviet union and the u.s. started the so-called "strategic armament limitation talks" five years ago, their nuclear arms race has not ceased for a single day. to catch up with their rival qualitatively, the soviet revisionists left no stone unturned to conduct research into and produce the mirvs which the united states has deployed in large numbers. meanwhile, they increased the building of new-type missile launching nuclear submarines and made steady improvement on the launching technology of guided missiles.

the other superpower does not want to be outdone by the soviet revisionists' frenzied nuclear arms expansion. while drastically increasing its military expenditures and readjusting its military strategy, the united states stepped up its efforts to replace the outmoded strategic missiles with the mirvs, and developed in a big way new-type missile launching nuclear submarines and strategic bombers side by side with improvements of the carriers of mobile icbms which can be launched at sea or by plane.

the soviet union and the u.s. talk about the "limitation" of strategic weapons every year. but results show that the number of nuclear weapons in their possession does not decrease but increase. when they recently clamoured that they wanted to seek for the "further limitation of strategic weapons," they were locked in a race and contention for the development of new-type intercontinental guided missiles. one of them conducted one test after another of launching long-range rockets to the pacific waters while the other tested the launching of the mobile icbms by plane. both sides did their utmost to increase the chips in their "bargaining" for blackmail and fierce contention.

in the eyes of the two superpowers, nuclear weapons are their lifeline. their hegemony is based on nuclear weapons. therefore, there are no genuine "restraint" and "limitation" to speak of. each side strives to restrict its opponent but none is able to do so in the end. it is purely deceptive talk for the soviet revisionists to advertise the need to "fix the existing balance in the strategic arsenals of the two countries" through talks and agreements. so long as the two superpowers do not stop their nuclear arms race, they cannot but rely on the "smokescreen of the "strategic arms limitation". they have recently made a big noise about the "agreement" which the two sides have reached and the maximum "quota" they stipulated in the "agreement".

people will ask: what has the so-called "quota" restricted?

it allows the u.s. to catch up the soviet union by increasing a large number of vehicles for strategic weapons and allows the two sides to build their mirvs en masse;

it allows the two sides to improve effectively the quality of their strategic missiles to better suit their needs in the contention for nuclear superiority;

it allows the two sides to enhance the throw-weight of missiles and to make them more weighty;

it allows the two sides to design and produce new ground and air mobile icbms without limitation to

replenish and replace continuously their respective nuclear arsenal.

these facts amply show that the profusely lauded "quota" is nothing but the new "emulation rules" for their next round of nuclear arms race. it is precisely because of this, the people of all countries and even the public opinion in the west regard the "quota" as "words on paper" and "a smokescreen". the two countries are re-staging an old play which can make no "box-office earnings" and is unable to arouse people's interest. the reason why they produced this scrap of paper to deceive themselves and others is to seek some political gains to cover up their dire straits at home and abroad so as to resuscitate their moribund policy of "detente".

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Leader Receives Chinese Delegations

(NCNA-English Tirana, Dec. 27, 1974)

comrade hysni kapo, member of the political bureau and secretary of the central committee of the albanian party of labour, received the chinese "people's daily" delegation led by chang chao, a leading member of its editorial department, and a chinese painters delegation led by kao chin-teh at the party central committee building here yesterday.

present on the occasion were p. kondi, member of the party central committee, xh. gjoni, editor-in-chief of "zeri i popullit", a. popa, head of the foreign department of the party central committee, and d. agolli, chairman of the writers and artists union of albania.

the reception proceeded in a very cordial and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Algiers Note: Peking Opera "Azalea Mountain" Welcomed in Algeria

(NCNA-English Algiers, Dec. 25, 1974)

in november when the trumpet-creepers were in full bloom, the algerian people were jubilantly greeting the 20th anniversary of their armed revolution. the peking opera troupe of peking arrived just in time to perform the chinese revolutionary modern peking opera "azalea mountain" in this northern african country, a country with a glorious tradition of struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism, and extend heartfelt congratulations to the heroic algerian people.

during its 30 days of friendly visit, the chinese troupe toured annaba, oran and algiers where it produced on ten occasions this revolutionary modern peking opera born in china's great proletarian cultural revolution. president houari boumedienne received the leader, deputy leader and principal members of the troupe and expressed his warm welcome. the warm welcome and friendly reception accorded the troupe by local officials and people tremendously inspired the chinese actors and actresses.

hearts of chinese and algerian peoples linked together

on the evening of november first the glorious 20th anniversary of the algerian armed revolution, the peking troupe gave its premiere in the brightly-lit theatre in the city of annaba. this was the first time that a chinese revolutionary modern peking opera was presented before the algerian audience.

the audience was deeply impressed by the revolutionary heroism of ko hsiang, the leading character in the opera. they followed the performance, their feelings changing accordingly as the drama developed. sometimes, the audience held their breath and at other times they burst into thunderous applause. some of the audience were moved to tears.

"azalea mountain" was also warmly received in oran and algiers. in one of the performances in oran, the four-storeyed theatre was packed to full capacity. aisles were full of people. at the end of the performance, the actors and actresses drew four curtain calls amid warm applause. "very successful", "impressive", "excellent" were some of the typical comment. those algerian friends who had participated in the national liberation war, found the "azalea mountain" especially heart-warming. ahmed taleb ibrahimi, minister of information and

culture of algeria, told chinese actors: "your performance reminds us of the event happening on november first twenty years ago". one veteran fighter named abdali said: "your performance recalled to me the armed struggles i had participated in. prison and battlefield are so familiar to us. several times i was moved to tears." some algerian friends said that when the algerian people were celebrating the 20th anniversary of their armed revolution, it was of special significance for the peking opera troupe of peking to perform "azalea mountain" for them.

during its stay in algeria the chinese troupe was given great publicity by algerian papers and press service. the annaba paper "al nasr (victory)" stated: "'azalea mountain' is a drama of modern theme imbued with mao tsetung thought". the oran paper "al joumhouria (republic)" said: "azalea mountain" is "an art of fighting". a commentary of the algeria press service said that the chinese revolutionary modern peking opera "with all its good merits conveys to the audience the fighting message of great importance."

the ten performances of "azalea mountain" in algeria find echo in the heart of the algerian audience, which shows the hearts of the algerian and chinese peoples are closely linked.

disseminating friendship

although it was the first time members of the troupe had ever been to algeria, they didn't feel they were strangers to the country. wherever they went, they were accorded warm welcome and gracious hospitality, living in a sea of friendship.

local government officials in annaba, oran and algiers gave receptions to welcome the peking opera troupe and showed deep concern for its performances and the life of its actors and actresses in algeria.

an algerian friend in charge of the stage work in the oran theatre had accompanied the troupe's stage workers from the very day of its arrival in that city. one day his little daughter was wounded by hot water. but immediately after he sent his daughter to a hospital, he hurried back to the theatre to work. when his chinese guests tried to persuade him to go and take care of his daughter, he said, "i am a veteran fighter and have taken part in the war of resistance against colonialism. i am proud of being able to welcome chinese brothers here today. it is my duty to do everything possible to ensure that our chinese brothers succeed in their performances."

at the reception given by the chinese ambassador to algeria for the troupe's visit, the scene was quite

moving. at the reception, director of the algerian national music institute yelles helped chinese lute player teng wei perform an algerian song; merzak boudjamia, conductor of the band of modern music of the algerian radio-television, played on the piano the chinese music "the three main rules of discipline and the eight points for attention"; yang chun-hsia and ma yung-an had friendly chats with algerian artists and exchanged experience with them; and chinese artists sang two algerian songs together with two algerian professors from whom they had just learned the songs. songs, sounds of the lute, laughter, applause and cordial chats expressed the profound and militant friendship between the chinese and algerian peoples.

learning diligently

during its stay in algeria, the troupe set it as an important task to learn from the algerian people.

to learn from algeria's revolutionary tradition, on november 24, members of the troupe, cherishing great admiration and braving heavy rain, visited the casbah area, which was world famous during the algerian national liberation war. situated in the northeast of algiers, the area has a maze of some 600 lanes with old arab style buildings lining on both sides. some lanes are so narrow that people can only walk through in a single file. in the years of national liberation war, the algerian revolutionaries, taking advantage of the favourable topography in the casbah area, carried out guerrilla warfare there, striking heavily at the colonial troops and adding a brilliant page to the annals of the country's national liberation war.

when the chinese artists visited the remains of a prison where some leaders of the algerian national liberation front had been imprisoned during years of colonial rule, some algerian veteran fighters related to them the heroic exploits of the revolutionaries fighting the enemy in the prison. in 1960, they said, some revolutionaries imprisoned there, taking advantage of enemy negligence, managed to dig a hole at the foot of a wall to link it with a sewer. they escaped from the prison and plunged themselves again in the fight for the liberation of their motherland. after independence, the algerian government has built a monument engraved with the national emblem beside the hole to commemorate the deeds. standing before the monument, the chinese artists greatly admired the heroism, resourcefulness and patriotism shown by the algerian revolutionaries.

members of the troupe's band made a special trip to the algerian national music institute in algiers where they acquainted themselves with the history of development of algeria's music and collected six algerian classical movements. they also held soirees together with algeria's famous musicians and modestly

learned from them. the peking opera troupe's stage workers paid a visit to the algerian national art institute in order to learn from algerian folk arts.

both china and algeria belong to the third world. in the protracted struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism, the two peoples have supported each other and are united, cementing a profound and militant friendship between them. when they were leaving algeria, members of the peking opera troupe of peking expressed their determination to make new contributions to the strengthening of the friendship.

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Charge d'Affaires A.I. in Peking Gives Banquet for Korean Government Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 26, 1974)

li jae pil, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic people's republic of korea in china, hosted a banquet here this evening on the occasion of the visit to china of the d.p.r.k. government trade delegation led by vice-minister of foreign trade li tae baek, with bureau director kim hyo sin as deputy leader.

among those attending the banquet were li chiang and yao yi-lin, chinese minister and vice-minister of foreign trade, and wang pin, a departmental director in the ministry; and ho chang-ming, deputy director of the asian affairs department of the foreign ministry.

vice-minister li tae baek and vice-minister yao yi-lin proposed toasts at the banquet at which chinese and korean comrades talked warmly about the profound friendship between the people of china and korea founded and nurtured by comrade mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, and comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people.

Leader and Deputy Leader of DPRK Government Trade Delegation Leave Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 27, 1974)

li tae baek, leader of the government trade delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea and vice-minister of foreign trade, and kim hyo sin, deputy leader of the delegation and department director of the foreign trade ministry, wound up their friendly visit to china and left peking for home by air this morning.

they were seen off at the airport by chinese vice-minister of foreign trade yao yi-lin and the ministry's department director wang pin and charge d'affaires ad interim li chae pil of the d.p.r.k. embassy here.

the korean government trade delegation had visited peking, shaoshan, changsha and shanghai.

Protocol of 27th Meeting of Council of Sino-Korean Yalu River Hydro-Electric Power Corporation Signed

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Dec. 27, 1974)

a protocol of the 27th meeting of the council of sino-korean yalu river hydro-electric power corporation was signed here yesterday.

the meeting was held here recently. the protocol was signed by tu hsing-yuan, chairman of the chinese side to the council and vice-minister of water conservancy and power, and li jong song, chairman of the korean side to the council and vice-minister of power.

korean vice-premier of the administration council choe jae u received tu hsing-yuan and other chinese comrades on december 22 and had a cordial and friendly talk with them.

China-Korea Border River Transport Agreement Signed

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Dec. 26, 1974)

an agreement was signed on december 24 at the 14th meeting of the china-korea committee for cooperation in border river transport.

ma pei-teh, chief delegate of the chinese side, and choe chong pil, chief delegate of the korean side, signed the agreement on behalf of the two countries.

the chinese delegation left sinuiju city for home yesterday after attending the meeting.

CHINA AND PARAGUAY

Comrade Chang Chun-chiao Meets Paraguayan Communist Party Central Committee Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 27, 1974)

chang chun-chiao, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation recently with all members of the delegation of the central committee of the communist party of paraguay led by general secretary oscar creydt.

comrade chang chun-chiao gave a dinner in honour of the delegation after the meeting.

present on the occasion were keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, shen chien, deputy head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, and leading members of departments concerned, including hsueh tuan, sun yeh-ping and mao pao-chung.

the delegation paid a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the c.p.c. central committee. it left peking for home after visiting changsha, shaoshan, the chingkang mountains, anyuan, kwangchow, shanghai, yenan and other places.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian First Vice President Receives Chinese Journalists Delegation

(NCNA-English Zanzibar, Dec. 27, 1974)

aboud jumbe, first vice-president of tanzania and chairman of the zanzibar revolutionary council (z.r.c.), received here this morning the chinese journalists delegation led by pan fei, leading member of the "people's daily". they had a warm and friendly conversation.

present on the occasion were minister for information and broadcasting of tanzania daudi mwakawago; member of z.r.c. and chairman for information, broadcasting and television of zanzibar mkupwa haji; and z.r.c. member and deputy commander of police in zanzibar khamis darweish.

chinese acting consul to zanzibar chen yung-tsai was also present.

the chinese delegation arrived in dar es salaam on december 12 and came to zanzibar yesterday. mkupwa haji gave a reception in honour of the chinese delegation last evening.

the chinese delegation left here for dar es salaam at noon today.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Economic Delegation from Republic of South Vietnam Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 27, 1974)

an economic delegation from the republic of south viet nam arrived here by air this morning for a friendly visit to china on invitation. delegation leader is nguyen van hieu, member of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and minister of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam.

the delegation was greeted at the airport by chinese minister of foreign trade li chiang and leading members of departments concerned wang pin and liang feng.

present at the airport were tran binh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the r.s.v.n. embassy in peking, and nguyen trong vinh, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china.

Chinese Minister Fetes Economic Delegation from RSVN

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 27, 1974)

chinese minister of foreign trade li chiang gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome the economic delegation from the republic of south viet nam led by nguyen van hieu, member of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and minister of the provisional revolutionary government of the r.s.v.n.

attending the banquet were tran binh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the r.s.v.n. in peking, nguyen trong vinh, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china and diplomatic officials of the two embassies.

present were vice-foreign minister han nien-lung, vice-minister of foreign trade yao yi-lin, chinese ambassador to the r.s.v.n. wang jo-chieh and leading members of departments concerned wang pin and liang feng.

speaking at the banquet, minister li chiang paid tribute to the vietnamese people, who have a glorious revolutionary tradition, for the great victories they had won in defeating u.s. imperialism and its lackeys after a decade and more of bloody fighting in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, thus making great contributions to the revolutionary struggle against imperialism waged by the people of the world. he said that the chinese and vietnamese people are both comrades-in-arms and brothers who share weal and woe. during protracted revolutionary struggles, the people of china and viet nam supported and inspired each others, cementing a profound revolutionary friendship and militant unity. in line with the teachings of the great leader chairman mao, the chinese people will continue to give resolute support to the vietnamese people in their just struggle until complete victory is won, minister li chiang stated.

in his speech, delegation leader nguyen van hieu described the struggle the provisional revolutionary government of the r.s.v.n. and the people in south viet nam are waging to defend the liberated areas and the fruits

of the revolution and to heal the war wounds. he said that the vietnamese people follow closely the brilliant achievements made by the chinese people in various spheres and are overjoyed by them. the vietnamese people will exert every effort to foster between the people of the two countries a friendship and militant unity that will remain indestructible from generation to generation.

this afternoon, minister li chiang and vice-minister yao yi-lin held talks with the r.s.v.n. economic delegation headed by nguyen van hieu.

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets RSVN Economic Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 28, 1974)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this morning with the economic delegation from the republic of south viet nam led by nguyen van hieu, member of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and minister of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam.

present at the meeting were ho van hue, member of the delegation and vice-minister of public health, social affairs and war invalids, and members of the delegation dinh niem and le anh kiet. tran binh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the r.s.v.n. embassy in peking, and nguyen trong vinh, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, were also present.

also present were li chiang, minister, and yao yi-lin, vice-minister, of foreign trade; han nien-lung, vice-minister of foreign affairs; and wang jo-chieh, chinese ambassador to the republic of south viet nam.

Agreement on China Providing Gratuitous Economic Aid to RSVN

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 28, 1974)

an agreement on china providing gratuitous economic aid to the republic of south viet nam in 1975 was signed in peking this morning.

chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien was present at the signing ceremony.

the agreement was signed by li chiang, chinese minister of foreign trade, and nguyen van hieu, leader of the r.s.v.n. economic delegation, member of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and minister of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam.

South Vietnam Liberation Art Troupe Concludes Performance Tour of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 28, 1974)

the liberation art troupe of the republic of south viet nam from the forefront of struggle wound up its successful performance tour of china and left here by train this afternoon.

in the past one month and more, the revolutionary literary and art workers of south viet nam gave 13 performances in peking, shanghai and kwangchow where they visited factories, people's communes, units of the chinese people's liberation army and hospitals. they also held happy get-togethers with chinese workers, peasants and soldiers.

while in peking, the south vietnamese comrades-in-arms were entertained at a performance of the modern revolutionary peking opera "azalea mountain" given by the peking opera troupe of peking and a performance of songs, dances and instrumental music presented by the song and dance troupe of china. art workers of the song and dance troupe of china and the troupe of the chinese people's liberation army learned from them how to perform some items on their repertoire. the south vietnamese comrades-in-arms, with their sincere feelings and wonderful art, brought to the chinese people glad tidings of victory of the south vietnamese people and their friendship as comrades-in-arms. through its visit

and performances, the liberation art troupe made a new contribution to the further consolidation and development of the great friendship and militant unity between the people and literary and art workers of viet nam and china.

upon its departure from peking, the art troupe was seen off at the railway station by vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries lin lin and leading members of organizations concerned lu jen-min and chang po-fan. on hand were tran binh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the r.s.v.n. embassy in peking, nguyen trong vinh, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, and a.a. brezhnev, charge d'affaires ad interim of the soviet embassy in peking.

Vietnam People's Army Delegation Leaves Changsha for Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Changsha, Dec. 28, 1974)

the viet nam people's army delegation led by major general nguyen quyet, political commissar of the military college of the viet nam people's army, left here for kwangchow by air this afternoon.

the delegation arrived here from peking on the morning of december 26 and was honoured at a banquet given by the hunan provincial command of the chinese people's liberation army the same evening. commander yang ta-yi and deputy commander tang tsai-yu of the provincial p.l.a. command attended the banquet overflowing with a warm and friendly atmosphere. commander yang ta-yi and delegation leader nguyen quyet proposed toasts to the constant consolidation and development of the militant friendship between the peoples and armies of china and viet nam.

yesterday, the viet nam people's army delegation made a special trip to shaoshan, home village of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao, where they visited his birthplace and the exhibition hall attached to it. major general nguyen quyet praised the people in shaoshan and the entire chinese people for the great victories they had won in socialist revolution and construction under the leadership of chairman mao and the chinese communist party by carrying forward their revolutionary tradition and through self-reliance and hard struggle. ma ming-hsi, leading member of the shaoshan region, on behalf of

the armymen and civilians of the region, expressed thanks to the vietnamese comrades-in-arms for their visit there. he said: following chairman mao's teachings, the shaoshan armymen and people, together with the armymen and people of the whole country, will as always support the vietnamese people in their just struggle till complete victory is won.

during their sojourn here, the vietnamese comrades-in-arms visited the hunan provincial no. 1 teachers institute and chingshuitang -- site of the former hunan regional committee of the chinese communist party, where chairman mao carried out his early revolutionary activities.

upon its arrival in and departure from changsha, the delegation was greeted and seen off at the airport by deputy commander tang tsai-yu and leading members of local departments concerned.

China-Vietnam Friendly Football Match in Hanoi

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Dec. 28, 1974)

the first friendly match between the chinese football team and hanoi people's security forces football team was played here yesterday evening. the match was preceded by a ceremony.

among those present at the ceremony and watching the match were leading members of the workers' party, national assembly and government of viet nam: nguyen duy trinh, hoang van hoan, xuan thuy, nguyen van tran, hoang anh, phan trong tue, chu van tan and nguyen thi thap; and the president of the viet nam-china friendship association hoang quoc viet.

chinese ambassador fu hao was also present.

the stadium decorated with many red banners was brightly lit. huge streamers hung over the two sides of the reviewing stand were inscribed with the slogan in chinese and vietnamese "long live the fraternal friendship and militant unity between the vietnamese and chinese peoples and sportsmen".

the match began in an atmosphere of unity and friendship. with speed and dexterity, the host team organised many attacks. the chinese football team played steadily and actively counter-attacked. both teams

played many good balls. the game ended in a three to three draw. the fine sportsmanship and skills of the two teams won enthusiastic applause from the 25,000 spectators.

on december 25, le de chinh, acting head of the general department for physical culture and sports gave a reception to warmly welcome the chinese team. on december 26, the chinese sportsmen called on tran duy hung, chairman of the hanoi administrative committee and saw the wreckage of a u.s. b-52 plane downed during the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

January 10, 1975 No. 5770

****
* NATIONAL *
****

EVOLUTION OF CHANG T'AI-YEN'S THOUGHT

From Honoring Legalism and Opposing Confucianism to Worshipping Confucius and Reading the Classics

- the salient features of China's national bourgeoisie as viewed from the evolution of Chang T'ai-yen's thought

by

Shen P'u (沈樸)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 14, 1974)

Modern China found itself in a period marked by major upheaval in society. In this major upheaval, the bourgeoisie of China went through within the short course of several decades the course of emergence to decline which took the bourgeoisie of the West several centuries to go through. The life of the bourgeois revolutionary Chang T'ai-yen--who as the political and ideological representative of the national bourgeoisie of China turned from honoring Legalism and opposing Confucianism to worshipping Confucius and reading the classics--was an epitome of China's national bourgeoisie that headed from progress to regression. From the process of his ideological evolution, it is possible to see the essence of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in modern China and its relationship with class struggle as a whole.

I

Chang T'ai-yen's pro-Legalist and anti-Confucian thought was gradually developed in the course of struggle.

Chang T'ai-yen (1869-1936), originally called Chang Ping-lin, was a native of Yühang in Chekiang, and the name of "T'ai-yen" was adopted after his participation in the revolution. When he was young, he had studied feudal old culture. After China was defeated in the 1896 War, the national crisis was never before so serious, and the bourgeois reformist trend of thought developed to become a political movement. He resolutely walked out of his study and successively served as the editorial writer or editor of the Shih Wu Pao and Ch'ang Yen Pao to raise a hue and cry for political reform.

In any place, people are always divided into the Left, the Middle and the Right. The reformist faction was not any iron plate but was fraught with contradictions and struggle. In the office of the Shih Wu Pao, there had unfolded a heated argument over whether Confucius should be worshipped or opposed. K'ang Yu-wei and his pupils Liang Ch'i-ch'ao, Mo Meng-hua, etc., were the political representatives of the upper bourgeoisie and were closely linked with the landlord-comprador class. They called for political reform, but dared not make a radical rupture with the feudal diehard forces. They were also afraid that the people might go beyond their specified orbit, and so they selected the road of "reform based on the ancients." Flaunting the banner of Confucius, K'ang Yu-wei and company wanted to make use of the authority and prestige of Confucius to resist the feudal diehard forces and to effect "orderly" reform from top to bottom. K'ang Yu-wei himself confessed, "It is too frightening for the commoners to change a system, and it is better to assign the role to the ancient kings so as to make it less sensational and to avoid disaster." (K"ang Yu-wei's "Study of Confucius' Change of System")

Chang T'ai-yen was different from K'ang Yu-wei and company. His social standing was lower and he also had fewer ties with the Manchurian Court and the feudal diehard forces. Back in the days when he studied the classics, seeing that China was sinking ever deeper into a semi-colonial status, he had urgently yearned for political reform. "In my search for statecraft, I looked through past history, and was alone of the opinion that the sayings of Hsün Ch'ing and Han Fei could not be changed." ("Tao Han Wei Yen" 刻 汉 微言) After the 1896 War, he thirstily read the bourgeois books on philosophy and sociology of Japan and the West to look for "doctrines" therefrom. Consequently, he disagreed with the deification of Confucius and disapproved the embracement of the Confucian faith. He frankly and candidly denounced these ways of doing things as "crazy and licentious and nothing more than wild talks." ("Letter to T'an Hsien")

This debate which took place in the office of the Shih Wu Pao appeared to be an academic debate between two schools of thought, but it in essence reflected the clash between two different lines ideologically and politically. It presaged the approach of a stormy struggle between the bourgeois revolutionaries and the reformists soon afterward. The followers of K'ang Yu-wei were very dissatisfied with Chang T'ai-yen, and they declared that they would give him a good hiding. They wanted

to accomplish with fists what they could not accomplish with words. This precisely showed their incompetence and falsehood in theory. Since Chang T'ai-yen had no way to conduct a normal debate with them, he could only leave the Shih Wu Pao in disgust.

After Chang T'ai-yen left the Shih Wu Pao, he went through an even greater ordeal. In 1898, Chang Chih-tung, Governor of Hukuang (Hunan Kwangtung and Kwangsi) and chieftain of the foreign affairs faction, wrote an article entitled "Urging Hard Study" that publicized "Chinese learning as the fundamental structure and Western learning for practical use" and advocated that the three bonds and five constant virtues of the Confucian school were "the paramount teachings handed down by the divine sages of China, the origin of rule by propriety and the major dividing line between men and beasts." At that time, Chang T'ai-yen had just been invited by Chang Chih-tung to Wuchang to make preparations for the publishing of the Cheng Hsueh Pao. Aiming at the advocacy for "loyalty to the sovereign" in "Urging Hard Study," Chang T'ai-yen pointed out that first of all "the one at the top must think in terms of benefiting the people" and "befriending virtue" before there could be any talk of "suffering distress for the sovereign." Since the Ch'ing Dynasty had for more than 200 years "looked upon the people as pheasants and hares," the people could be made to talk of loyalty and love only "after the revolution." ("Preface to Ai Ju and Chang Tung's Song of Escape") Hearing this perverted talk, Chang Chih-tung and company were so angry that their hair stood on end. They sent people to tie up Chang T'ai-yen and give him a good hiding. They also confiscated his luggage and drove him away from Wuchang.

This was a life-and-death struggle. But savage beating failed to intimidate Chang T'ai-yen. Aiming at K'ang Yu-wei's "Study of Confucius' Change of System" that attacked Shang Yang, Han Fei and other Legalists, Chang T'ai-yen wrote an article entitled "Shang Yang" which indignantly pointed out: "Shang Yang had been slandered and vilified for 2,000 years, and the contemporaries are especially unkind to him." "The world is only aware of the tyranny of Shang Yang's government in the early days, but never pays any attention to the effect of his reform." "Those who censure the Legalists but identify themselves with the reformists actually embrace the stereotyped views of the past eight hundred years."

The young Chang T'ai-yen started his political road with the posture of a fighter who honored Legalism and opposed Confucianism in this way. Because he had not completely severed his ties politically with the bourgeois reformists at that time, he was ideologically also rather unthorough in his opposition to Confucianism. In the two articles entitled "K'e Ti" (客帝) and "Fen Chen" (分鎮), he proposed that the Manchurian emperor should give up the throne and become a local government official and that Confucius be made the nominal emperor so that all places throughout the country could boldly carry out political reforms.

However, the danger of the dismemberment of China by imperialism grew more serious with each passing day. In particular, the Tsarist Russian imperialists had stretched their clutches deep into the Northeast and broad areas north of the Great Wall. "The destiny of China is at the mercy of the dreary land in the north which has sharpened its teeth in the morning and is about to digest China in its stomach in the evening." ("In Honor of the Six Men of Virtue for Reformation") Practice showed that the reformist road was no thoroughfare. Under the new situation, disintegration accelerated within the bourgeoisie. The political representatives of the upper bourgeoisie, such as K'ang Yu-wei, Liang Ch'i-ch'ao and others, continued to stubbornly take the reformist road. The broad masses of the middle and lower bourgeoisie and the petty-bourgeois elements followed in droves the revolutionary road with the overthrow of the Manchu rule as the objective. Chang T'ai-yen also made a clean break with the reformist faction and took to the revolutionary road at that time. "The new ones and those for the restoration of the old order are all badgers from the same mound." ("Farewell to Those Gentlemen in the Middle East on My Return to the West") This was a critique made by him of these "new partisans." He strongly felt that only revolution could save China, otherwise China would sink forever as "the lackeys of Europe and America." ("K'e Ti K'uang Mou" 客帝匡謬)

The reality of class struggle educated Chang T'ai-yen and brought about a leap in his pro-Legalist and anti-Confucian thought. He realized that the proposals he advanced in "K'e Ti" and other articles in essence called for "the abandonment of the fundamental principle in favor of religious worship and would lead to people devouring each other" (manuscripts of the revised edition of "Ch'iu Shu" 訄書). This was to say that if he abandoned revolution for the worship of Confucius, he would be an accomplice to the rulers who feasted on human flesh. He made an open self-criticism and pointed out that the worship of Confucius was for "glossing over one's intention to go against principle and to abandon the fundamental principle for religious worship and drawing farther away from the situation." ("K'e Ti K'uang Mou")

II

The years 1901 to 1905 constituted the period of the rise of the revolutionaries for bourgeois democracy in China and were also the years in which the struggle between the various classes and groups in China was especially violent both ideologically and politically. The counter-revolutionary diehards had strengthened their control in the ideological sphere, and they made use of loyalty, filial piety, benevolence, righteousness and other teachings of Confucius to benumb the people and prevent people from taking the revolutionary road. The bourgeois reformists worshipped Confucius and defended monarchy. "Their opposition to the revolution and the republic was even more zealous than the Manchu Court." (Dr. Sun Yat-sen's "The Origin of the Revolution")

When the revolutionaries first mounted the political stage, they were full of vigor and vitality. Full of confidence for the future, they held high the banner that honored Legalism and opposed Confucianism. In the roaring years of combat, Chang T'ai-yen threw himself into the revolutionary movement and carried out a great deal of propaganda and organizational work, thus becoming a standard bearer in the bourgeois revolution of that time. The "Records of Ch'in Documents" he wrote in 1901 and the "Records of the Ch'in Government" written by him at about the same time were two outstanding works that honored Legalism and opposed Confucianism. Lavishing praises on Ch'in Shih Huang, Chang T'ai-yen pointed out that he "wiped out the well-known clans to prevent annexation," thus dealing a heavy blow to the influential and powerful forces of the slave owners; that he abolished the title conferment system of the slavery system and although he was the emperor, "his descendants were commoners"; that he adhered to the Legalist principle in the appointment of people and "the generals and prime ministers he appointed, such as Li Szu and Meng T'ien, were all vassals distinguished by meritorious service and good officials"; and that he set an example in abiding by the law and "never unfairly executed an official." Chang T'ai-yen was of the view that had Ch'in Shih Huang lived longer or had he a good successor, "even four sets of the three sage kings and six sets of the five virtuous emperors would fade into insignificance in the matter of achievement."

Chang T'ai-yen also fully affirmed Ch'in Shih Huang's revolutionary measure of burning books and burying Confucian scholars alive. He pointed out, "Without consigning the 'Six Classics' to fire, the new sovereign will not be properly honored." He cited an abundance of historical data to show that the burning of books was a policy consistently followed by the Ch'in Dynasty since Shang Yang and was the inevitable result brought about by the Confucian "eloquent jesters who did not abide by the law." Chang T'ai-yen repudiated the fantastic views of the reactionaries of past ages who attributed the fall of Ch'in for its adherence to the rule of law. He pointed out that the fall of Ch'in was caused by "the ducal clans that dispersed among the people" and thought all the time of "restoring their ancestral temples" and also by the unworthiness of Hu Hai, the Second Emperor of Ch'in. Therefore, "law should not be blamed for the fall of Ch'in."

These two historical essays unfurled the banner and were two good articles that boldly defended Ch'in Shih Huang and the Legalist school after the speech made by Sang Hung-yang at the Salt and Iron Conference of Western Han and "On the System of Principalities" by Liu Tsung-yüan of the T'ang Dynasty. Their appearance reflected that Chang T'ai-yen himself and the bourgeoisie represented by him were full of vigor at that time.

The "Ch'iu Shu" was another important work written by Chang T'ai-yen during this period. This book was first published in 1900 and it bore a rather heavy reformist tinge. But in 1902, following the development of his thought in sympathy with the development of the

revolutionary practice, he revised the "Ch'iu Shu" on a large scale, and put out a new edition in 1904. Taking the stand of bourgeois democratic revolution, this work summed up the more than 2,000 years of struggle between Confucianism and Legalism. In the chapter "Correcting Confucius," borrowing the words of a Japanese scholar, he pointed out that Confucius was actually the "source of misfortune" to China and that "Confucius should be held responsible for the lack of progress in 80 generations" in China in the last 2,000 years. He was of the opinion that Confucius had not much learning and that there was also not any wisdom in his "analects." Confucius and his followers of later generations were badgers from the same mound, and like the hangmen Wang Shou-jen and Tseng Kuo-fan whose hands were dripping with the blood of the peasants, they had to draw on the counter-revolutionary political forces to raise their own standing. In the articles "Study of Changes," "Study of Poison," "Study of Sovereign" and "Confucian Scholars of Ch'ing," Chang T'ai-yen further criticized mercilessly the representative figures and trends of thought of the Confucian school ranging from Tung Chung-shu to the scholars devoted to the study of the classics with a rational approach in Sung and Ming. On the other hand, he cited and affirmed many representative figures who firmly adhered to the Legalist line. He highly appraised Wang Ch'ung who dared to show skepticism toward and make criticism of Confucius.

In 1903, Chang T'ai-yen published his well-known "Letter Repudiating K'ang Yu-wei on Revolution." He strongly denounced K'ang Yu-wei's fantastic views that advocated the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and opposed the revolution. This militant manifesto directly denounced Emperor Kuang Hsü as a "clown" who was "unable to distinguish between beans and wheat," exposed that Tsai T'ien was in essence practicing national betrayal by supporting political reform "to befriend and court the favor of foreigners," and emphasized that "the quelling of rebellion to restore order has nothing to do with the ordinances of heaven but rest with the difficult or easy access to manpower." The article also clearly affirmed the peasant uprising under Li Tzu-ch'eng and the I Ho T'uan Movement, and on the basis of this he repudiated the fantastic view of K'ang Yu-wei who slandered that China was "unable to make revolution because the intelligence of its people has not been tapped." It pointed out that "today the intelligence of the people has to be tapped with nothing else but revolution.... The universal principles which have not been made known should be made known with revolution. The old customs should be done away with by means of revolution. The revolution is not a potent drug but actually a good medicine that is a tonic as well as a laxative." This article bared the reactionary aim of the feudal rulers in honoring Confucius and pointed out that the rulers of the Ch'ing Dynasty "worship Confucius and his learning" for the purpose of "upholding their reign and keeping the people ignorant." This was a rather profound view at that time.

Chang T'ai-yen's pro-Legalist and anti-Confucian utterances were fraught with the spirit of bourgeois democratic revolution, and they scared stiff those new and old worshippers of Confucius. Desperate and in a low spirit, they declared that they wanted to burn the "Ch'i Shu"

so that it would never appear again in the world. Under this high-handed policy, the book stores were so scared that they did not dare to sell the "Ch'iu Shu." The Manchu Government also single-handedly fabricated the case of "Su Pao" (苏报) and worked in collusion with imperialism to land Chang T'ai-yen in a prison in the foreign settlement. However, this could only be a wild-goose chase since the propagation of revolutionary ideas could never be stamped by jailing!

III

During the period in which preparations for the 1911 Revolution were made, the revolution developed further in depth and breadth, and the two-line struggle between the two trends of thought--with one honoring Confucianism and opposing Legalism and the other honoring Legalism and opposing Confucianism--also became more acute and profound.

In April 1906 the Manchu government promulgated an imperial decree emphasizing that "loyalty to the sovereign and worship of Confucius" should be taken as the objective of education. It stipulated that the classics should be compulsorily taught in all schools throughout the country, that the pupils should sing every day hymns in praise of Confucius, and that the birthday of Confucius should be marked with ceremonies and music. The bourgeois reformists also vigorously advocated the "worship of Confucius." K'ang Yu-wei had successively written the "Exposition of Mencius," "Annotations to Confucian Analects," "Annotations to the Doctrine of the Mean" and other books to glue together the feudal theories of Confucian teachings and the bourgeois sociology of the West. This was called "the constitution of a new school of thought which is neither Chinese nor Western and is also both Chinese and Western." (Liang Ch'i-ch'ao's "Outline of Learning in Ching Dynasty") This was essentially for reviving Confucius in a borrowed corpse and donning the ancient feudal corpse with fasionable bourgeois garments.

In June 1906 Chang T'ai-yen left for Japan after serving his prison sentence, and became the editor-in-chief of "Min Pao," the organ journal of the T'ung Meng Hui in Tokyo. He further criticized Confucius and the doctrines of the Confucian school. At that time, K'ang Yu-wei described Confucius as the head of reformers who formulated laws for a hundred generations, and Liang Ch'i-ch'ao played up Confucius as a great man who "hated most aristocratic politics" and rendered the "greatest" contribution toward "the destruction of aristocratic politics." Chang T'ai-yen repudiated their themes one by one. He pointed out that as Confucius was born "at a time when the aristocracy were in power," he fundamentally "did not dare to form an alliance with the common people and topple the aristocratic form of government." What Confucius aspired was nothing more than "to work for others," "to become the teacher of or a lieutenant to a king" and to worm his way into the aristocratic ranks. ("Collected Speeches") As to the Spring and Autumn Annals, they were nothing more than the earliest chronicles. As far as their views were

concerned, "they are not as good as those of Lao Tan and Han Fei living before him and are much inferior to those of Chung Ch'ang-t'ung living after him." They were fundamentally not any "charter" that held good for a hundred generations. Since the Han Dynasty, the titles of offices, prefectures and counties, and penal system were all "based on the Ch'in Dynasty." "It is very evident that it was not Confucius" but Li Szu who had formulated laws for posterity. ("origin of the Classics")

Chang T'ai-yen also used many vivid facts to reveal the ugliness of Confucius who were "deeply concerned with honors and profits," "impressed people by claptrap" and was "deceitful" and "jealous." Citing from Wang Ch'ung's "On Balance," he pointed out that when Shao Cheng Mao taught in the Lu State, the pupils of Confucius all went over to him to hear his lectures. After Confucius became the Minister of Crimes in the Lu State, he promptly executed Shao Cheng Mao. Confucius even wanted to assassinate also his teacher Lao Tan who was able to read him like a card. Lao Tan was so scared that he ran away in a hurry. It could be seen how treacherous and sinister Confucius was.

Chang T'ai-yen also cited the well-known comment on Confucius made by Chih of Liuhsia, the leader of insurgent slaves: "The crafty hypocrite Confucius of the Lu State" "is fed and clothed without tilling land and operating the loom. He wags his tongue to spread rumors and to mislead the princes of the empire. He causes the scholars in the empire to go against the principle, to talk absurdly about the filial piety and brotherly subordination and to try their luck in seeking high positions and wealth." Chang T'ai-yen was of the opinion that this remark portrayed the true identity of Confucius.

Chang T'ai-yen also criticized Confucius' philosophy of "the Mean" with a clearcut revolutionary attitude. He pointed out that the so-called "doctrine of the Mean" was an art of political speculation that "places the objective between the affirmative and the negative and discusses things ambiguously." He sharply pointed out that Confucius himself was a political swindler who used his "sharp and glib tongue to topple states and stir up confusion in families," and that "the so-called famous statesmen and leading Confucian scholars of today" were also political opportunists "bent on acquiring wealth and high positions." ("On the Teachings of Assorted Philosophers")

Ideas develop in sympathy with the development of the practice of revolution. It was precisely on the foundation of the rapid development of the bourgeois revolution that Chang T'ai-yen's criticism of Confucius and the Confucian school far exceeded that made by Wang Ch'ung and Li Chih in depth of thought. In 1908 when German imperialism stepped up its plunder or railroad building and mining rights in Shantung, in sharp contrast with the people of Shantung who rose in great vigor to offer resistance, the descendants of Confucius actually sent a band to bring the portrait of the German emperor William II into the "House of Yen Sheng Kung." This fact vividly educated Chang T'ai-yen and other people at that time and made them realize the truth that

in order to oppose imperialism it was imperative to oppose Confucius. Chang T'ai-yen indignantly exposed the treasonous feature of the "Yen Sheng Kung" and called on people "to become the I Ho T'uan and not the Yen Sheng Kung," to keep at bay the imperialist aggressors, and to die rather than yield. ("Yüan Shu-fen, Captain Kawakita of China")

This ideological polemic between those honoring Legalism and opposing Confucianism and those honoring Confucianism and opposing Legalism in modern China was an important component that prepared public opinion for the Chinese bourgeois political revolution. In this polemic, the ancient people were actually discussed for the sake of reality. Since this colossus Confucius who had for hundreds and thousands of years dominated people ideologically could be toppled, why couldn't this ruler in actual political life--the Manchu emperor--also be overthrown? This was the political significance of the struggle waged by Chang T'ai-yen against the trend of thought to honor Confucianism and oppose Legalism at that time.

IV

The 1911 Revolution brought down the Ch'ing Dynasty, but this revolution ended in compromise and had not thoroughly accomplished the revolutionary task of opposing imperialism and feudalism. The imperialist lackey and big warlords Yüan Shih-k'ai usurped the fruit of the revolution and set up the political power of the Peiyang warlords of the landlord-comprador class. For the sake of attaining the object of restoring monarchy in China, Yüan Shih-k'ai, this chieftain of the big warlords, brought out Confucius, this founding father of restoration, for use as a brick-bat to whip up an adverse current to honor Confucianism and oppose Legalism. In this adverse current of restoration, it was K'ang Yu-wei, formerly the chieftain of the bourgeois reformers, who held aloft the banner. As though he had just lost his parents, he hurled abuse against the 1911 Revolution for "sinking China with several thousand years of civilization into a country without any faith." ("Preface to the Confucian Society") He clamored that it was imperative to continue worshipping the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, to incorporate the Confucian faith into the Constitution and to specify it as the faith of the nation. What was interesting was that the imperialists of other countries also vigorously played up Confucius at that time. The restoration faction set up Confucian societies everywhere. The imperialists, on their part, cheered the Confucian societies. They said that the doctrines of the Confucian school were the national treasures of China and advocated that the Chinese people should continue to worship them. It was precisely amidst such hubbub that the reactionaries of China and other countries jointly strangled the 1911 Revolution.

The sanguinary lesson of the failure of the bourgeois revolution caused Chang T'ai-yen to wake up with a startle from his pipe-dream that cherished illusions for Yüan Shih-k'ai. In face of the adverse current to restore monarchy, Chang T'ai-yen rushed to Peking in the autumn of

1913 at the risk of his life. "He attached a medallion to his fan, went to the gate of the President's residence, and vigorously attacked Yüan Shih-k'ai for harboring sinister motives." (Lu Hsün's "Two or Three Things About Mr. Chang T'ai-yen") Chang T'ai-yen was a well-known revolutionary thinker at that time. In view of the public opinion, Yüan Shih-k'ai found it difficult to decide whether he should be killed or released. He therefore put Chang T'ai-yen under house arrest, sent gendarmes to keep a close watch over him, and forbade him to go out or to discuss contemporary political affairs.

In the winter of that year, Chang T'ai-yen set up the Society of National Learning at his home to teach history, literature, linguistics and the philosophy of assorted philosophers. He also wrote in succession "Refuting the Proposal To Set Up the Confucian Society" and other articles. Ignoring the intimidation of the enemy that imprisoned him, he strongly repudiated those who advocated the establishment of the Confucian Society as "absurd." He pointed out that Tung Chung-shu's deification of Confucius and honoring Confucian teachings also resulted in the political degeneration of the Han Dynasty and "in no time the evil art of casting spells over other persons arose." ("Refuting the Proposal To Set Up the Confucian Society") In the course of lecturing at the Society of National Learning, he again and again pointed out with emphasis: "Probably Confucius was a politician in the period of the Spring and Autumn Annals and his 70 disciples were nothing but members of his political party." (Chin Yü-fu's "Diary of Lectures Heard at the Society of National Learning") He also posted at the door of the Society of National Learning a notification announcing that the Society of National Learning "absolutely could not be confused with" the Confucian Society," and "anyone who is already a member of the Confucian Society but wants to join this society must first resign from the Confucian Society." (Ku Chieh-k'ang's "My Own Preface to the Defense of Ancient History") He also pungently derided the farce of offering sacrifices to Heaven and Confucius staged by Yüan Shih-k'ai. Chang T'ai-yen pointed out that the ancient rulers used the method of offering sacrifices to Heaven and Confucius to reveal their awe-inspiring airs as the recipients of the mandate of Heaven to deceive and oppress the "common people." But times had changed, and it was no longer possible to hoodwink people. In doing this, they could only "deceive themselves." (Li Lung Sha Lun" 礼隆杀论)

The facts show that this polemic between Confucianism and Legalism launched after the 1911 Revolution was in essence a struggle between restoration and counter-restoration. The struggle waged by Chang T'ai-yen against this adverse current to honor Confucianism and oppose Legalism which appeared in the ideological circles at that time was directly coordinated with the upsurge of the political struggle against Yüan Shih-k'ai's restoration and had prepared public opinion to some extent for the movement to topple Yüan. Although Yüan Shih-k'ai was a colossus at that time and had truculently ascended the throne, he collapsed 83 days afterward due to the opposition of the people

throughout the country. The subsequent restoration effort made by Chang Hsün also lasted only twelve days. The restoration dream always did not last long.

V

As a bourgeois revolutionary, Chang T'ai-yen had politically never gone beyond the domain of the old democratic revolution. His bourgeois attributes decided that he could not take the historical materialist stand to make a class analysis of Confucius and the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism. When he criticized Confucius, he often unanalytically praised Confucius for his contributions toward the compilation of history, the collation of documents and education. He did not understand that all these activities of Confucius were inseparable from the fundamental object of upholding the interests of the slave-owner class on the decline. It was also due to his class limitations that when Chang T'ai-yen waged struggle against Yüan Shih-k'ai, he also had not been able to unfurl the banner like before the 1911 Revolution. The revision of "Ch'iu Shu" with the name changed to "On Collation" (校讎) evidently reflected his ideological regression. In "On Collation" although he was still in the mood of eulogizing Chih of Liuhsia, he had taken away quite a number of the original articles that advocated revolution and had affirmed to some extent such reactionary pedants as Tseng Kuo-fan. He looked for a way out for China but was unable to find it. He was therefore on the crossroads and unable to extricate himself. The feebleness of the Chinese national bourgeoisie and its lack of thoroughness in the revolution were fully manifested in his person.

After the failure of the 1911 Revolution, the situation of the nation deteriorated with each passing day. Due to its own feebleness and lack of thoroughness in the revolution, the bourgeoisie was defeated when faced by the joint attack of the imperialist and feudal forces, and was unable to do anything. The thunderclap of the May 4 Movement proclaimed the mounting of the Chinese proletariat onto the political stage. From then on, the historical status of the Chinese bourgeoisie witnessed important changes. In the new democratic revolution under the leadership of the proletariat, although the bourgeoisie was still able to play the role of the ally of the revolution to a certain extent and in a given period, it was destined by the course of history to have no future and no way out. As a political representative of this feeble class, Chang T'ai-yen at that time also gradually drew himself away from revolutionary practice and returned to the quiet study to lead a life among ancient documents. In his late years, as was pointed out by Lu Hsün, "he alienated himself from the people and became decrepit." "Donning the magnificent robe of learning, he was purely regarded as the leader of the Confucian school." ("Two or Three Things About Mr. Chang T'ai-yen") This rebel who had strongly denounced Emperor Kuang Hsu as "the clown Tsai T'ien" when he was young now stated, "In the Republic, there are only the ruler and subjects who are not described as the sovereign and vassals, but there are the higher and lower orders

just the same. Can those of the lower order offend against those of the higher order and stir up confusion?" (Tao Han Ch'ang Yen 劉汉昌言) He took part in the "back to the ancients" adverse current with "worshipping Confucius and reading the classics" as the center, and was welcomed by the big landlords and big bourgeoisie. Together with the reactionaries, he advocated that "reading the classics has a thousand advantages but not a single disadvantage" and that "besides reading the classics, there is no other way to national salvation." ("There Are Advantages But No Disadvantages in the Reading of the Classics") He thus betrayed his glorious history of combat and went over to the camp of his past enemy.

However, Chang T'ai-yen was after all Chang T'ai-yen, and he remained to be a political representative of the Chinese national bourgeoisie up to his death. Up to his death, he voiced opposition to the policy of national betrayal practiced by the comprador class headed by Chiang Kai-shek. After the "September 18" Incident in 1931, he indignantly censured Chiang Kai-shek for selling out the Northeast saying, "With such a commander-in-chief and such a deputy commander-in-chief, how can Fengt'ien and Kirin not be lost!" ("Letter to Sun Szu-fang on Current Affairs") He strongly opposed the reactionary policy of the Kuomintang reactionaries for "maintaining internal security to expel foreign aggression." He pointed out, "What is most dreaded today is the show of timidity in resistance against foreign aggression but courage in internal strife." ("Reply to Chang Chi-luan's Query on Political Affairs") At that time, Chang T'ai-yen still held the Legalist school in high esteem, but the content of such esteem was essentially different from his honoring Legalism during the revolutionary period. In the past, he held the Legalist in high esteem for the purpose of advocating reform, but at that time he held the Legalist school in high esteem in the hope of making concurrent use of the two methods of "democracy" and "dictatorship" to govern the country. He said, "In time of peace, it would do for such dictators as Lord Shang and Marquis of Wu to practice democracy as the Western countries of today. But when the villains practiced partisanship and the aristocracy resorted to high-handed action to encroach upon the sovereign at the high level and bully the common people at the lower level, they could not be countered without such statesmen as Lao Tzu and Han Fei." ("Preface to the Outline of Lao Tzu's Political Thought") He wanted to fight for "democracy" for the big bourgeoisie and to practice "dictatorship" toward the revolutionary people, and he continued to follow the old road of democratic revolution which he had taken in the past.

However, times have changed and the results are also not the same. The development of revolutionary practice has already proved that this road can only be a blind alley in the era of imperialism and proletarian revolution. Only the Communist Party can save China, and this is the sole bright road for the Chinese people. Anyone who wants to go backward is bound to become a backward element of the era.

In the past, the torture, prison, curses, encirclement and attack of the enemy were unable to coerce Chang T'ai-yen into abandoning his pro-Legalist and anti-Confucian stand. But in the end, because he was unable to conform to the onflow of the historical currents, this bourgeois revolutionary "used the wall which he built himself with the assistance of others to cut himself off from the times." (Lu Hsün's "Two or Three Things About Mr. Chang T'ai-yen") In his late years, he negated himself and this led to his political decline.

Chang T'ai-yen headed from honoring Legalism and opposing Confucianism to worshipping Confucius and reading the classics. This was not only a tragedy for an individual but also a profound reflection of the salient features of the Chinese bourgeoisie. As a matter of fact, when the Chinese bourgeoisie was still at the revolutionary stage, the struggle it carried out on the ideological front was also rather fragile. "Because the Chinese bourgeoisie lacked strength and the world had already entered the era of imperialism, this bourgeois ideology was only able to last out a few rounds and was beaten back by the reactionary alliance of the enslaving ideology of foreign imperialism and the 'back to the ancients' ideology of Chinese feudalism; as soon as this reactionary ideological alliance started a minor counter-offensive, the so-called new learning lowered its banners, muffled its drums and beat a retreat, retaining its outer form but losing its soul." Neither Chang T'ai-yen nor other bourgeois revolutionaries could thoroughly defeat the old culture of feudalism. This task can only be accomplished by the proletariat armed with Marxism. Marxism is the advanced world outlook of the proletariat. It has made the most radical rupture with all traditional concepts and is developed in the struggle against the old culture of feudalism and capitalism. Furthermore, it can be developed only through struggle. Its combat effectiveness cannot be compared by the world outlook of any other class.

Chang T'ai-yen is a mirror of history. From his person we not only can understand the evolution of the Chinese national bourgeoisie but also can recognize a harsh fact: If a revolutionary cannot constantly transform his own subjective world to adapt himself to the trend of historical development and constantly forge ahead in the revolutionary journey, despite the contributions of this or that kind rendered by him at a previous stage of the revolution, he will inevitably destroy himself with his own hands in the end. The era of Chang T'ai-yen is over, but this point merits people of future generations to draw lessons and take warning from.

* * *

LANGUAGE REFORM

It Is Hoped That Continued Efforts Will Be Made To Change the Practice of Naming Places with Uncommon Characters

by

Li Shou-shan (李守善) of the Tung Fang Hung (East Is Red) Tractor Plant, Loyang

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 25, 1974)

Several years ago, when I was teaching geography in a middle school, I deeply felt that the students were having an especially difficult time in recognizing, writing and remembering the characters used for the names of some places during their study of culture and geography. There was a popular saying that "one could not get past "Hsü-i" (盱眙) in the South and "Ch'ih-p'ing" (茌平) in the North." What it really meant was that even people with a certain degree of culture might not recognize the names of these two places. It was quite common for the students to read "Hsü-i" (盱眙) as "Yü-t'ai" (于台) and mistake "Ch'ih-p'ing" (茌平) as "Ch'a-p'ing" (茬平) or "Jen-p'ing" (任平). The inability to distinguish between "Ch'in-yang" (沁) and "Pi-yang" (沁) and the confusing of "Chia hsien" (郏县) with "Shen hsien" (陕县) also kept occurring. There were also quite a number of students who could not get past "Hsing-yang" (荥阳) and "Szu-shui" (汜水) in the East or recognize "Mien-ch'ih" (渑池) and "Wen-hsiang" (阌乡) in the West. When reading an article in the newspaper, the name of a certain place has quite often become the "stumbling block." Because of this, we are of the opinion that the practice of naming places with uncommon characters should be changed before we can conform to the need of the time.

Since 1956, with the approval of the State Council, the names of places have used common characters in place of difficult ones, and the names of over 30 administrative districts from the hsien level upward have been changed. For example, "Ho-t'ien" (和阗) and "Yü-t'ien" (于阗) have been changed into (和田) and (于田), "Yü-lin" (鬱林) has been changed into (玉林) and "Chou-chih" (鬱屋) into (周至), etc. They are not only easy to recognize but are also easy to write, and they have made things very much easier for the people. However, these changes still cannot satisfy the actual need. Among the names of more than 2,000 places from the hsien and municipal levels upward (not to mention the names of villages and towns), there are still about 200 characters that are difficult to write and to recognize, such as "Yang-pi" (漾濞) in Yunnan, "Kan-yü" (赣榆) in Kiangsu, "Chüan-ch'eng" (鄄城) in Shantung, and "Po hsien" (亳县) in Anhwei.... Among them a very large portion of the characters have no other use except as names for places. If these uncommon and difficult characters can be replaced with common characters that are easy to recognize and easy to write, not only can the number of Chinese characters be reduced but they

will also be easier to read and write. In the case of some places named with characters which have too many strokes and are difficult to write, as it is advisable to change their names with common characters, such characters should be simplified. For example, the character "tsang" (藏) in Tibet could be simplified into (艹) and the character "chiang" (疆) in Sinkiang could be simplified into (畺). This will be most welcomed by the broad masses and the young students.

There are also some places with names handed down from the past. However, at present, very few people are familiar with the conditions of ancient time under which these places were named. In addition, due to changes in their pronunciation in the past and the present, the characters used to name these places have a unique pronunciation. Take for example "Chün hsien" (浚县) in Honan Province and "Chi-ch'eng" (祭城) in the Chengchou municipality. The former character is evidently the character "chün" (浚) of "shu-chün" (疏浚), but it has to be read "hsün" (讯) here. The latter is evidently the character "chi" (祭) of "chi-tien" (祭奠), but here, it must be pronounced "cha" (炸). This has led to a great deal of confusion in application. Once, when I went to the commune postal and telecommunications office of my own hometown, I came across this incident. An old woman was sending a parcel to her son serving with the army at Yü (尉) hsien, Hopei Province, and the forwarding address she had written as "Yü" (玉) hsien, Hopei Province. No matter how hard the postal worker searched, he could not find the name of this hsien in Hopei, and because of this, many difficult problems arose. If we could change the names of such places with common characters having corresponding pronunciation, similar incidents could have been avoided.

When authorizing the use of characters for names of newly established hsien and cities, the department concerned should also take into consideration whether these characters are easy or difficult to write. For example, given in the newly published maps are the names of such new cities as Huai-pei (淮北), Tu-k'ou (渡口), Ch'i-t'ai-ho (七台河), Ch'i-yen (七堰) and Chao-ch'ing (肇庆). Some of these new cities are newly founded and some have names carried over from former villages or towns. With an eye on convenience of recognition and writing, I feel that the last two names are not as good as the first three. If we take into consideration the effect of long-term application in the future, we should choose characters that are easy to read and write.

Although some strange and uncommon characters used for naming places could hardly be considered common characters, yet to the people of certain districts they are "something that they have to live with daily" "like their own shadows." The local people have all adopted extremely good methods to simplify such characters and have chosen suitable characters for use in their place. We earnestly hope that such fruits in the simplification of Chinese characters can be summed up and popularized for application as part of our written language.

* * *

PEKING WORKERS

Peking Workers' Revolutionary Drive

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 28, 1974)

china's capital of peking, is a scene of swift industrial rise and soaring drive on the part of workers while the world's major capitalist countries sink into deeper recession and unemployment.

wall newspapers and blackboards in factory yards or inside workshops are crammed with write-ups announcing pre-schedule fulfilment of production plans and commending advanced collectives and individuals. "race against time to speed up socialist construction" is the watchword of the workers in peking's more than 2,000 factories and mines.

steel workers are striving to lengthen the life span of furnaces, shorten heats by minutes or even seconds and do preparatory work faster. machine building workers have multiplied production efficiency by technical innovations; textile workers devise ways to reduce breakage to the minimum and eliminate loose ends, raise output and quality and increase varieties; at railway stations, leading cadres join the workers in handling freight and different departments cooperate to shorten turn-round time.

"the salient feature in this year's rising production," a leading member of the planning committee of the peking municipal revolutionary committee said, "is continued balanced growth on the basis of increases year after year." he reported that ninety-three per cent of the city's planned total industrial output value had been achieved by the end of november. this was a marked increase over the same 1973 period. quality was better and varieties were more. "this was achieved because the workers have still higher enthusiasm for socialism and are bringing their creativeness into fuller play in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius," he said.

the experience of the steel mill under the capital iron and steel company, said the deputy secretary of the party committee and vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of the mill, showed that the workers are imbued with even greater revolutionary drive through criticism of the doctrines of confucius and mencius -- ideology of all reactionary and declining classes -- and condemnation of lin piao's crime in attempting a capitalist restoration. "a computer is useless when it comes to calculate how great the workers' drive is, "this worker-turned cadre added.

this mill produces 80 per cent of peking's steel. it has three top-blown pure oxygen converters, whose life span is among the longest in the country. a movement to increase production and practise economy has been going on for a long time. one group of operators cut one minute off the time necessary to obtain samples, open and plug the tap hole and feed molten iron. it set a factory record of 42 heats a shift. another group studied this experience and was even able to produce one more heat.

"saving one minute enables a shift to produce one more heat of steel for the country," said the 38-year-old leader of the group. "one minute or even a second is important for our revolution and construction." this attitude is common among the workers in peking.

motivated by such a high sense of responsibility, woman corduroy weaver feng yueh-chen of the peking no. 2 textile mill is at work half an hour ahead of time every day, examining the machines and doing other preparations. she is strict with her work, for the thick corduroy she weaves makes it difficult for her to notice loose ends. she discovered some when the cloth was already 5 c.m. long. she did not hesitate to reweave it. "we are building socialism, so i don't care going to all the trouble," she said. "without quality, there is no quantity. care must be taken to ensure a greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism."

a growing number of workers in the number 2 textile mill now weave ten thousand metres of cloth without any loose ends. peking did not have a single spindle before liberation. it now produces a variety of cotton, wool, bast-fibres and silk fabrics, knitwear and chemical fibre cloth. most of the products turned out this year reach top state standards. more than 900 varieties in 120 categories were added. the city's total light industrial output value for the first eleven months of 1974 was over 10 per cent more than for the same 1973 period.

chang chen-chi, a 25-year-old operator in the cracking workshop of the tungfanghung oil refinery of the peking general petro-chemical works, made a special point of observing variations in temperature of the process and the nature of vibrations of the u bend, defying biting winter wind. he and other workers and technicians improved the equipment and lowered the amount of the catalytic agent to one ninth of what was originally required. enough was saved from july to november to treat 3.4 million tons of wax oil. thanks to the efforts made by many workers of this type, the refinery fulfilled its 1974 state plan twenty days ahead of time.

"workers don't mind sweating or working hard. but we must gain time by making technical innovations in order to speed up socialist construction," says hsing shu-cheng of the peking no. 1 machine tools plant who has been a forging worker for 18 years. the workers of china have a secure life and no worry about unemployment. making technical innovations means for them improved working conditions and better quality and bigger quantity of output as their contribution to socialist construction.

hsing shu-cheng and other workers were able to fulfil their 1974 target in only six months thanks to the many technical innovations they made. this group of workers gave an impetus to the technical innovations movement in their factory by making a one-ton hammer from discarded material in 1970. in july this year, they processed the 1.4 metre long, 150 kilogramme main spindle of a table milling machine. the one-ton hammer could process only parts weighing less than 50 kilogrammes. they improved the hammer and worked out a high speed forging method that solved the problem.

at least 25,000 technical innovations had been made in peking by the end of november. in terms of major items, the number was more than double that in the same 1973 period. such new techniques as electronics, fluidics, laser beams, precision moulding and other new technologies and materials are more widely used.

the leading member of the municipal planning committee said that the current situation presaged an excellent situation in the coming year's production. the workers were getting ready for a leap next year after fulfilling this year's targets.

the peking steel plant which turns out high grade alloy steel met its annual plan two months ahead of time. it is now making an urgently needed high grade alloy steel under the guidance of workshop leader pai shu-mao, a famous model steel worker. they renovated the technology and adopted the inside-blown argon technique and produced two good heats and then put the project in serial production.

like pai shu-mao, many people in peking have already marched into the year of 1975 as far as production is concerned.

RUSTICATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

Educated Young People Help Build Up Northeast China Border Areas

(NCNA-English Harbin, Dec. 28, 1974)

more than one million educated young people from peking, shanghai, tientsin and other cities have been playing an important role in building rural areas in heilungkiang province, northeast china.

large numbers of them are working on hundreds of state agricultural and livestock farms and in villages scattered from the banks of the heilung and wusuli rivers to the hulunbuir grasslands. more than 7,000 middle school graduates have settled on the shanho farm located at 50 degrees north latitude. together with farm workers, they have turned large tracts of wasteland into crop fields, and provided the state with huge quantities of grain. the farm reaped another good harvest this year and delivered to the state an average of one ton of grain per capita.

educated young people have brought to the countryside scientific and cultural knowledge. they joined poor and lower-middle peasants in experimental groups to carry out scientific farming, doing their share to advance the movement to learn from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture. middle school graduate lin chao who settled in the hsinli commune of pinhsien county has bred a new soya bean variety by working hard for four years with local commune peasants. the variety, which is high yielding, early ripening and hardy with a rich oil content, gives an average yield of 3.7 tons per hectare. young people from south china have succeeded in acclimatizing vegetables that used to grow in areas south of the yangtze river to this northernmost locality with a short frost-free period and low temperature. cauliflower, asparagus lettuce, chinese spinach, string bean and several other kinds of vegetables from south china now grow well in this area, offering a welcome change in the diet of local farm workers and commune members.

more than 150,000 young city people are working in forestry areas in the greater and lesser khingan mountains. some of them have become lumbermen and others reclaimers who undertake to open farms in forests and also take part in felling trees and nursing saplings during the slack farming seasons. four youth farms have been set up by the tafeng forestry bureau in the lesser khingan mountains, each with several hundred educated youths. apart from growing vegetables and grain for lumbermen, they have built small factories to make ply wood,

farm tools, explosives and asphalt roofing paper, set up rice and flour mills, and engaged in pig and sheep raising and bee keeping. agriculture, forestry, animal husbandry and other side-lines are being developed in an all-round way on these farms.

among the million educated young people settled in rural and forestry areas in heilungkiang province, many are working in local industry, trade and commerce, culture and education, health and medicine and other fields.

tempered in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment and educated by the poor and lower-middle peasants, a generation of new-type labourers with socialist consciousness and culture are maturing politically in the course of building up the frontier areas. more than 20,000 of them have joined the communist party of china and over 200,000 others the communist youth league; well over 17,000 hold leading posts at various levels, and 39,000 have been commended as model workers.

MASS SCIENTIFIC EXPERIMENTS

Mass Scientific Experiments Yield Fresh Results in China's Countryside

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 29, 1974)

for the first time china has this year succeeded in growing four grain crops a year over a sizable area. three crops of rice and one crop of wheat have been grown on small plots totalling four thousand hectares, with the highest per hectare yield reaching 22.5 tons. the area covers parts of hainan island, the outskirts of kwangchow and the swatow region in kwangtung province.

using the advanced method of "polyploid" cultivation, peking has achieved a new hybrid of wheat and rye this year, which has big ears with many grains and is rich in protein content. this new hybrid shows vigorous growth and is especially suitable for mountainous areas with poor soil.

new achievements are also reported from rural china this year in the production of bacterial fertilizer and hormones using indigenous methods, and in improving soil, cultivating good strains, retooling farm implements and machinery and in biological control of insect pests.

most of these successes are due to the joint efforts of peasant scientists and commune members and in some cases, with the cooperation of professional agronomists.

the ranks of the peasant experimenters and researchers include large numbers of veteran peasants, many young ones who are daring in making break-throughs, and some educated urban youth who have settled in the rural areas. many of them are women. new successes have also been achieved this year by many noted peasant scientists. one of them, 46-year-old liu ying-hsiang of honan province, is a well-known wheat expert. in the past twenty years, he has conducted systematic experiments in cultivating good strains and has succeeded in evolving a whole set of methods for obtaining high wheat yields. his technique has widely adopted. with the help of various party organizations, he has cooperated with a number of scientists in explaining the technique in a book which is now on sale throughout china. this year, he has achieved fresh results in gaining high wheat yields at low cost. "as a farm-hand working for a landlord before liberation, i could not even dream of conducting scientific experiments. as masters of new china, we labouring people are the main force in scientific research," he said.

as a revolutionary mass campaign, scientific experiments in china are not confined to the labs of agricultural academy or institute, or small experimental plots, but are launched throughout the vast rural areas, including the mountainous and highland areas and even in the people's communes on the "roof of the world". the total membership of the rural scientific experimental groups is now over 13 million. if the commune members who join in growing various experimental plots and seed breeding plots are added in, the number is several times greater.

helping the peasant scientists and technicians with their experiments there is a nationwide network of agricultural science research organs, from the central government level down to almost all the administrative regions; and mass scientific experiment organizations have also been formed in most counties, people's communes and their production brigades.

this network makes it possible for the mass scientific experiment groups to combine and coordinate their efforts and also for division of labour to be organized. it serves as a channel through which the government agricultural and scientific departments can provide guidance and help to the peasant experimenters at the grassroots level. it facilitates the exchange of experience and brings the commune members' enthusiasm for scientific research into full play.

huajung county in hunan province, central china, is an example of how the scientific organizations from the county to the grassroots level operate.

this county with a population of 530,000 has an agricultural science research institute; every people's commune in the county has its own agricultural scientific centre; every production brigade has a scientific experiment team; and ninetyfive per cent of the production teams have scientific experiment groups. chang lu-pang, the head of the county institute, said: "the institute centers its study around key problems which have come to light in the effort to expand the county's farm production. it takes up 60 to 100 subjects of study every year. we also try to help the local mass scientific organizations in the communes and their sub-divisions."

every commune, as well as production brigade, focuses its attention on key problems to be solved in expanding production. there are some degrees of division of labour among them, worked out according to the county's unified plan and the local conditions. some communes and brigades lay greater emphasis on developing good strains and others on improving rational close-planting or methods of applying fertilizer.

the plans of the scientific centres, teams and groups are all integrated into the production plans of the communes, brigades and teams. these experimental groups draw many ordinary commune members into their work and, together with them, put into practice the obtained scientific results.

the facts prove that china's rural mass scientific and research organizations play a role impossible for a few research workers operating on their own to attain.

it used to take eight to nine years to create a new strain of seed. now the seed-breeding units try out promising strains in tropical areas of southern china and are able to produce several generations of one kind or another within a year. then, after they are basically finalized, the new strains are tested in many different places and their characteristics are studied through the medium of the mass scientific organizations. this has reduced the total breeding time to four or five years.

in hunan province, too, there is the changteh administrative region with over 373,000 hectares of paddy fields. in 1972 this region distributed six kilogrammes of the good rice strain known as "29 green", which was obtained from chekiang province. the local scientific organizations at all levels

cultivated this strain on many different plots and under varying conditions, growing several crops a year. having proved itself, this new strain of rice has now become one of the major rice strains in the region.

through these experiments, many regions and areas have gradually established strains of their own and their own most suitable ways of close planting, irrigation, fertilizer application, soil improvement, field management and other farming practices.

most of rural china's research organizations have insect forecasting stations and in many places there are people in every production team in charge of plant disease and insect pest control. whenever they detect the onset of an insect pest, they at once report it to the local governments which often mobilize the whole of a commune or even the whole of a county to spray insecticides simultaneously for two or three days' so as to eliminate nearly all the insects at one stroke.

by and large, china has now eliminated that of most harmful pests, the locust, and has brought under control the rice borer, the corn-stalk borer and the cotton aphis.

in the mass scientific experiment movement, the scientific experiment and research organizations often send their representatives to visit each other and compare notes. the government departments concerned pass on information about advanced techniques and experience at meetings and through periodicals and other channels.

the chinese academy of agricultural and forestry sciences has in the last few years sent more than 200 scientific research workers in over 30 groups to 23 provinces, municipalities, autonomous regions, people's communes and brigades. while joining them in conducting experiments, they help their local counterparts sum up their experience.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH WORK

East China Mountain Village Improves Medical and Health Work

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Dec. 29, 1974)

peasants in a mountain village in east china's chekiang province are enjoying better health and all minor ailments are now treated within the village. this is due to their efforts to develop medical and health service.

the village is now called the aohu production brigade. it has 156 households with a population of more than 600. the people there had little access to medical and health service before liberation. the poor and lower-middle peasants were bled white by local landlords and lived in abject poverty. they could not afford treatment when falling ill. after liberation, they became masters of their own destiny and embarked on the road of socialist collectivization under the leadership of the chinese communist party. the people's government showed great concern for the people's health and did much to improve the medical and health work.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, cadres and commune members of the village were determined to run their own medical service in accordance with chairman mao's teaching: "get mobilized, pay attention to hygiene, reduce disease, improve health conditions". they built a medical station manned by three young villagers of poor and lower-middle peasant origin who went through short-term training at the commune clinic. necessary medical facilities were bought with collective accumulation funds. the three barefoot doctors, aided by commune medical workers, improved their skill fast. while making their rounds, they collected medicinal herbs and prepared chinese herbal medicine for the patients. the village later set aside a plot of land to grow medicinal herbs and evolved many herbal prescriptions. the herbal medicines proved effective and reduced expenses. over the past five years, the village medical station made over 40,000 treatments and charged an average of 40 fen (cents) a year per capita.

much has been done to improve environmental sanitation and eliminate sources diseases. the work included building five refuse-burning dumps, eight new public latrines, sanitary disposal of night soil, and building new cattle barns to keep all the brigade's cattle from entering the village. roads and threshing grounds were improved and swamps were filled and levelled up. in addition, they sank new wells to provide the villagers with clean and fresh water.

after improving their health, the peasants contributed more to socialist revolution and construction. last year's grain year's per hectare surpassed the 7.5-ton mark, in addition to an all-round development in forestry, animal husbandry and sideline production.

GOOD HARVESTS

Tachai Brigade Gets Consecutive Good Harvests Despite Drought

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Dec. 28, 1974)

china's outstanding farming unit, the tachai brigade in hsiyang county of shansi province has had good harvests for the past three years despite long dry spells. grain yield in these years topped 7.5 tons per hectare despite a 17-month drought between 1972 and 1973. from the time of spring sowing to harvest this year there was also a dry spell.

tachai was able to get good harvests despite such bad weather because of the ideological revolutionization of the people.

revolution in ideology emancipates productive forces

the tachai brigade party branch paid serious attention to the revolution in the superstructure. the severe drought did not cause pessimism or despondency among the committee members. they concentrated on the campaign to criticize lin piao and rectify the style of work. they led the cadres and commune members in criticizing the lin piao anti-party clique's crimes in attacking the socialist system and reviewed the immense superiority of the socialist system. the cadres and commune members became more conscious of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. under the party branch committee's leadership the cadres and commune members found ways to combat the drought. they brought in water for the fields and achieved bumper harvests.

the movement criticizing lin piao and confucius in tachai brigade reached an upsurge in spring of this year. the cadres and commune members used marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought to criticize lin piao's reactionary programme based on the confucian precept "restraining oneself and restoring the rites" and the idealist theory that "everything is decided by heaven"

peddled by disciples and followers of confucius. they fought against old ideas by what they did and with revolutionary theory.

in the past, only men were allowed to dibble seeds after ploughing. but this year women also did the job as a result of their criticizing "male superiority" that confucius advocated. the tachai brigade party branch committee viewed the question as a struggle against the old traditional ideas some people still had. the young woman secretary kuo feng-lien and the vice-secretary of the tachai party branch committee chia tsun-so went to the field to do the work with some of the women. several days later there was a full stand of shoots of maize and beans growing on the terraced fields of hutou mountain. everyone was convinced by the facts.

the brigade party branch used this example in the mass criticism of confucius and mencius. all members of the brigade, men and women, united as one to work the 54 hectares of farmland. the ideological movement became a tremendous force in changing reality as well as thinking.

correct ideas bring good harvests in severe drought

during the dry spell this spring, top soil became dry to a still deeper level. the class enemy grasped the opportunity to spread pessimism and fear. they complained that fighting against drought one year after another was too tiring. the difficulties presented a challenge to the party branch and the cadres and commune members. members of the party branch committee went among the people to criticize the reactionary theory that "everything is decided by heaven" and the enemy's defeatism. they said full of confidence: if it's dry a whole year, we'll fight a whole year; if it's dry for two years, we struggle two years; and if it's dry three years in a row, we'll just keep fighting. we can get harvests even if there's a bad drought provided our thinking is right.

deputy party secretary liang pien-liang, carrying buckets, and veteran hero chia chin-tsai who has built terraced fields for more than 20 years picking up his shoulder pole joined the battle. young communist chia chang-so kept going from morning to night; nobody knew how many kilometres he walked or how many buckets of water he carried. he said with revolutionary pride: "it gives me such happiness to run quickly and carry more, defeat the bad weather and wrest a good harvest from the drought.

make experiments, create new things

an important experience of tachai in getting good harvests is to keep improving farming methods. even in tachai new technique or measures became widely accepted only after battles against conservative thinking and traditional ideas. the party branch decided to close-plant maize on wide ridge and earlier than usual, based on the experience of the experimental group. but some persons wanted to stick to tried-and-true methods, unwilling to test a new thing because their thinking was hide-bound.

the party branch encouraged active ideological struggle and combatted with the conservative idea. on the one hand, they let the doubters sow some plots by old methods so that in autumn they would learn from practice. on the other hand, they mobilized the masses to find the root of the conservative ideas and by using facts persuade and educate the people and criticize wrong ideas. tachai's experimental activities broadened after several such struggles. the crop planted by new methods produced much more than that planted in the old way. this again became the basis for new criticism of idealism and metaphysics. again, the doubters changed their ideas on the basis of practice. they said: "we cannot follow the old road any more, or we'll become a stumbling-block to advance".

advanced ideas defeated conservative ones, and the experimental activities were more widely supported. since the beginning of this year, the experimental acreage has been expanded to about 7 hectares, and experiments have risen to some 80. the experiments in planting rice, inter-planting peas with maize, and adapting good maize strains to local conditions all showed excellent results. rice yield reached an equivalent of 11.7 tons per hectare. the yield of peas plus maize reached 12.4 tons per hectare.

Central and East China Provinces Report
Good Cotton Harvest

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 29, 1974)

central china's hupeh province, a major cotton producer, gathered a good cotton harvest this year. its 593,000 hectares of cotton fields yielded a total of 450,000 tons of ginned cotton for an all time high.

per hectare yield averaged 0.75 ton, exceeding the target set for the locality in the national programme for agricultural development.

hit by frequent droughts and waterlogging before liberation because the existing water conservancy works were in bad disrepair, the province's general level of farm production was very low. per hectare cotton yield was only 75 to 150 kilogrammes.

large scale capital construction was carried out after liberation to improve farming conditions and the result was a sturdy rise in grain and cotton output. with a soaring socialist enthusiasm generated in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, local cadres and commune members made great efforts to produce more and better cotton and grain this year.

there was no rainfall during the cotton growing period of august and september, and 80 per cent of the cotton fields were affected. however, local cadres and commune members conquered the drought and ensured the plants sturdy growth by watering, field management and top dressing.

commune members in the low-yielding hsianpei area increased cotton output this year by damming rivers, digging ditches and leading in water to the fields.

anhwei province in east china also had a record cotton harvest this year, and the quality was better than before.

after sowing, measures were taken to ensure the plants good growth and full stand. over the province's 330,000 hectares of cotton fields, sturdy young plants accounted for 80 per cent of the total. but during the growing period some areas had excessive rain while others had no rain at all for a long time. cadres and commune members criticized the theory spread by confucius and lin piao that "everything is decided by heaven." they wrested a bumper harvest from natural disasters in the revolutionary spirit that "man can conquer nature".

VEGETABLES

Chinese Cities Self-Sufficient in Vegetables

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 28, 1974)

many chinese cities having a population of several million or several hundred thousand provide 1.2 pounds of fresh vegetables a day per capita, and varieties are increasing. vegetable growing areas on the city outskirts have been expanded.

vegetable growing people's communes and brigades sold peking, shanghai, tientsin, shenyang, wuhan, sian, kwangchow and 21 other cities 5,400,000 tons of fresh vegetables in the first ten months of this year, 11 per cent more than in the same 1973 period. vegetables brought in from other places accounted for less than one-tenth of each city's total, 3.5 per cent under the same 1973 period. these supplementary supplies are to increase variety.

last autumn's vegetable harvest, especially in the 15 provinces and municipalities in the northeast and northwest and northern china, totalled 600,000 tons more than last year. peking augmented purchases by 65,000 tons and tientsin 75,000 tons to ensure an ample supply until next spring's harvest.

the chinese people's government recognized the need in the early 1950's to improve the vegetable supply in view of the rapid growth of urban population as socialist construction developed.

china's large and medium cities, guided by the departments concerned under the state council, expanded vegetable acreage, especially with the setting up of people's communes in 1958. as the commune is the basic government administrative level in the countryside, vegetable production is in the state plan. thus grain production remains the focus, but an appropriate amount of land is devoted to vegetables to meet urban market demands.

take the city proper of shanghai which has since liberation doubled its population to 5.7 million. before liberation, it got over 70 per cent of its vegetables from other places. the city outskirts now grow 12,000 hectares of vegetables, averaging annual sales at over one million tons. in the peak year, it was 1,350,000 tons. shanghai also cans and dehydrates vegetables for other parts of china and exports frozen vegetables.

the northeast heavy industrial city of shenyang achieved self-sufficiency in vegetables during the great

proletarian cultural revolution though it has only 156 frost-free days a year. this year's good harvest provides its 2.4 million people with 258 kilogrammes of vegetables per capita, with a certain amount for other places every year since 1970.

peking's self-sufficiency dates back to the early 1960's, and it sends a quantity to other parts of the country. leading green grocers sell some 30 kinds of fresh vegetables in the dead of winter, including chinese white cabbages, turnips, cucumbers, tomatoes, string beans, bell peppers and asparagus lettuce.

at the height of the season, 130 varieties of vegetables are on sale in peking, including vegetables acclimatized from southern china and abroad. included are okra from africa, lettuce from europe, and string beans and other vegetables from southeast asia and japan. peking's suburbs spread out the sowing of cucumbers and tomatoes to nine or ten times a year so that delivery is ensured the year round.

the wuhan vegetable company in central china invited peasants from shantung to teach people's communes how to grow giant scallions and chinese white cabbage. as a result, people from the north working in wuhan can buy them dew-fresh at popular prices for their favourite meal of northern-style dumplings.

chinese white cabbage was so rare in shanghai before liberation that it was sold only in fruit shops at high prices. in the early post-liberation period, shanghai shipped in some 20,000 tons of white cabbage from northern china every winter. annual output in shanghai's suburban tsungming county now exceeds 100,000 tons.

by similar means, such southern chinese vegetables as chive shoots, cauliflower, water spinach and angled luffa are in regular supply in shenyang, sian and other cities in the north.

the local government works out plans for suburban people's communes to provide quantities and varieties of good quality vegetables to the market at specified times. in shanghai, peking and sian, green grocers, commercial departments and suburban production teams are in frequent contacts to ensure good supplies of what is in demand.

people's communes, commercial departments and scientific research institutes co-operate in experiments to improve planning. wax gourds are now harvested twice instead of once a year in wuhan so that fresh ones are available for half the year.

residents of shenyang and changchun in northeast china get fresh spinach, chive, celery, water dropwort, cucumbers and tomatoes that are grown in hot houses and plastic shelters although the temperature drops to 20 degrees centigrade below freezing in winter.

state commercial departments place orders with communes and brigades and consult them in setting prices in the interest of both consumers and producers. the market price falls below state purchasing price when vegetables are in abundance, but the growers do not lose because of government subsidies that average two yuan a year per city resident. this is an indication of the non-profit nature of socialist commerce in china.

in winter and spring when production costs rise, the state commercial departments raise the purchasing prices to protect the peasants while raising market prices by a smaller margin to ensure that city working people get adequate supplies.

suburban vegetable growers in peking, shanghai and shenyang receive an income that is about that averaged by city workers.

INDUSTRIAL NEWS

Industrial News in Brief

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 29, 1974)

the pangpu air compressor plant in east china's anhwei province has designed and trial-produced large air compressors for use on oilfields.

a first batch of 24 air compressors were used on the shengli and takang oilfields and elsewhere. they showed a stable performance and a high adaptability, and functioned well at a height of 5,500 metres above sea level or a temperature of 20 degrees below zero.

the air compressors are appreciated by oil workers because they are compact, light and easy to operate and repair.

x x x

two kinds of high-lift water turbine pumps are being used in southwest china's kweichow province for the irrigation of highly placed paddy fields.

many of these fields are located on hill slopes some 100 metres above the water sources. to provide them with irrigation, special groups were set up during the great proletarian cultural revolution to trial-produce high-lift water turbine pumps. they made investigations in the countryside and made on-the-spot experiments together with local peasants. they finally produced two types of pumps which can raise water to a maximum height of 260 metres, five times the lift of the usual types. the plastic bearings of these pumps have a much longer life than common bearings.

the province is using more than 8,800 water turbine pumps, as against some 3,000 before the cultural revolution, to irrigate over 32,000 hectares of farmland.

x x x

at the chienlinshan iron mine in central china, the workers and staff have fulfilled state targets for iron ore output, tunnelling and transportation ahead of time every month since production started half a year ago. this medium-sized modern mine is part of the tayeh iron mine of the wuhan iron and steel company.

the iron deposits here were discovered by chinese geological prospectors after liberation. experts of capitalist countries had asserted that no iron ores could be found in that locality.

FUKIEN FRONT

PLA Units on Fukien Front to Suspend Shelling During New Year Holidays

(NCNA-English Fukien Front, Dec. 30, 1974)

a spokesman of the headquarters of the chinese people's liberation army units on the fukien front announced today:

to enable the chinese compatriots and the officers and men of the kuomintang forces on the greater and lesser quemoys, tatan and erhtan and other islands to enjoy new year holidays together with the people of the whole country, the chinese people's liberation army has been ordered to suspend shelling on december 31, 1974 and january 1, 1975 as an expression of solicitude.

TAIWAN

PLA Naval Men Show Concern for Fishermen of Taiwan Province

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 29, 1974)

commanders and fighters of a unit of the east china sea fleet of the navy of the chinese people's liberation army have shown warm concern for their taiwan compatriots fishing on the sea, assisted and protected them in their operations.

fishermen from taiwan province often go fishing on the east china sea which is abundant in fish. the commanders and fighters of the p.l.a. naval unit always have the taiwan fishermen at heart. they often give them edible oil, table salt, rice, pork and vegetables. their doctors treat patients among the fishermen.

accidents often occur to taiwan fishing boats as many of them are worn-out and lack navigation metres and instruments. whenever there is a strong wind or a heavy fog, the commanders and fighters pay special attention for the safety of taiwan fishermen. a taiwan fishing boat struck a hidden reef in a heavy fog one day. a p.l.a. vessel in the vicinity ran risks and went to the rescue. after four hours of efforts on the surging sea, they found all the taiwan compatriots and got them to safety.

on another occasion, a taiwan fishing boat sank after striking hidden reefs. p.l.a. commanders and fighters rescued all the fishermen after great efforts. together with local cadres and people, they salvaged the boat. a p.l.a. naval vessel towed the wrecked boat to shore in three days and nights, sailing against strong wind. the local people worked round-the-clock to repair it so that the taiwan fishermen soon returned by the repaired boat.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

THIRD WORLD VS. HEGEMONISM

Rise of Third World and Decline of Hegemonism

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 28, 1974)

in 1974, the people of the third world achieved a number of notable victories in their sustained, vigorous offensive against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism. it is a year in which the third world people are filled with pride and elation.

in the course of this struggle they have shown themselves to be the main force combating imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism, and a motive force of revolution propelling history forward.

in the past, the imperialist powers had divided the world among themselves, and international affairs were at the mercy of the colonial empires. today, the two hegemonic powers, the soviet union and the united states, are locked in a fierce battle to redivide the world. but the days when power politics held total sway are gone forever. today the two overlords can no longer freely impose their will on the world, and there is no such thing as a "multipolar world". a vigorous new force, the third world, has emerged and is playing an increasingly important role in the international arena.

the third world's anti-imperialist and anti-hegemonist struggle in the past year has brought to the surface a number of fundamental problems in international relations once distorted or covered up:

1. in international relations, should the strong bully the weak and the big oppress the small, or should all countries, big or small, be equal? today, despite the two overlords' dream of maintaining the old international order under their dictatorship, the medium and small third world countries have demonstrated their resolve to be the masters of their own destiny. this is an irreversible trend. a case in point is the developments in the middle east. the "no war, no peace" situation painstakingly created by the two overlords in their own interests was upset by the arab people in the 1973 october war. this year the two overlords again set new traps in the middle east. the u.s. secretary of state made seven visits to that region with the intention of by-passing the

soviet union and manipulating the middle east problem through a u.s.-designed "phased solution". the soviet union, eager to intervene, pressed for the holding of a "geneva conference" which would give it a voice in any settlement. but the arab people are determined to take their own road: fight to the end in closer unity to recover their lost territories and to regain the palestinian people's national rights. this determination found expression in the rabat arab summit.

the baton-wielding superpowers have always interfered in the affairs of the third world. they advance the specious argument that the medium and small countries cannot exist independently of their "protection". if one superpower fails to provide "protection", the other must "fill the vacuum". to secure control, all kinds of systems, blocs and other ideas carrying superpower hallmarks were concocted. moscow attempted to impose an "asian collective security system" on the asians; washington tried to foist a "western hemisphere community" on the latin americans. but the third world refuses to be taken in any longer, it wants to follow its own road. at the inter-american foreign ministers' meeting last february, the latin american representatives rejected the u.s.-sponsored "western hemisphere community". the asian countries, too, stood up to the soviet revisionist pressures, and turned down the "asian collective security system". the asian, african and latin american countries are bent on running their own affairs, and to this end are setting up or reinforcing regional organizations which exclude the two overlords, and transforming some formerly dominated by the big powers.

2.who plays the leading role in various international conferences and organizations? the whole series of major international conferences held in 1974 point to the trend that it is not one or two superpowers which play the leading role but the third world.

the united nations had in the past served as a voting machine manipulated by the united states. later it became a tool of the u.s. and the soviet union in their contention for hegemony. today the voting machine is not in good working order and the tool has lost its edge. these days the u.n. often takes on the appearance of an international court, with the u.s. and the soviet union in the dock and the third world pressing the charges and conducting the trial. the special session of the u.n. general assembly on the problems of raw materials and development held last april was initiated by the third world countries who worked out the agenda, drew up documents and finally adopted a declaration in the interest of the third world. at the conference the third world countries settled accounts with imperialism and the superpowers for their crime of exploitation and strongly demanded

the establishment of a new world economic order. despite all their machinations, obstructions and sabotage, the two superpowers failed to disorient the conference. at the u.n. conference on the law of the sea held in caracas last summer, the third world countries once again bombarded the two overlords, resolutely upheld the 200-mile maritime right and laid bare the two superpowers' attempt to hold on to their maritime hegemony.

in the 1940s imperialism set up the state of israel by making use of the united nations, and imposed it on the arab people. in the 1960s the superpowers, again at the united nations, adulterated the fundamental question of restoring the palestinian people's national rights by posing it as a "refugee problem". however, as a result of the protracted and unyielding struggle of the palestinian and arab people, the 29th session of the u.n. general assembly, with the attendance of the representative of the palestine liberation organization, corrected this distortion of history and adopted a resolution confirming the validity of the palestinian people's national rights. this is another instance attesting to the power of the third world.

to enable the united nations to reflect today's realities, the third world countries this year raised a just demand for the revision of the u.n. charter. at this, the two hegemonic powers flew into a rage and poured out a torrent of abuse. one asserted that the revision of the charter would lead to a nuclear war while the other alleged that this was "tyranny of the majority". these fallacies were sharply denounced by the third world countries. the adoption of the third world countries' resolution by an overwhelming majority vote testifies to the decline of hegemonism in the united nations.

3. in the test of strength between the oppressed nations on the one hand and colonialism, neo-colonialism and hegemonism on the other, which fears the other and which will emerge the victor? in 1974 the african national liberation movement continued to mount fierce attacks on the remnants of old-line colonialism in africa, in the end defeating the portuguese colonialists who had been engaged in 13 years of colonial war on the continent. portugal was compelled to recognize the independence of guinea-bissau and mozambique. following the defeat of the u.s. aggressors by the indochinese peoples, this event provides yet another instance of a small nation defeating a big power and the weak triumphing over the strong. colonialism in southern africa is tottering and the racist rulers in rhodesia and south africa are trembling with fear. the superpowers are also on edge. this proves afresh that the law of the jungle practised for centuries has been relegated to the junk pile.

the independence and liberation of weak and small nations are mainly won through the united struggle of the people themselves, usually through protracted armed struggle, never "bestowed" by a saviour. independence is not a gift offered on a silver platter by the colonialists, much less a trophy of social-imperialism in its contention for world hegemony. strange to say, however, whenever a victory is won in the battle for national liberation, moscow claims it as a result of the "peace programme of the 24th congress (of the c.p.s.u.)" and a fruit of its policy of "detente". such pronouncements are barefaced attempts to take credit for the arduous liberation struggles of the people and also throw light on its evil intent to incorporate the new-born country into its sphere of influence. however, since small countries have shown their ability to topple the brutal rule of colonial imperialism, they know they can frustrate the superpowers' schemes to dominate them.

4. who depends on whom in international economic relations? an important feature in the third world's anti-imperialist and anti-hegemonist struggle this year is the intensified fight in the economic field. this has brought to light a truth: it is not the poor countries that depend on the rich, but quite the opposite.

the arab people achieved great success through the use of the oil weapon. in doing so, they revealed one of the secrets of how the imperialists and superpowers amassed their wealth: making superprofits by forcing down the prices of third world raw materials. inspired and encouraged by the application of the oil weapon, the raw material exporting countries have got together, set up organizations among themselves and reinforced existing ones to safeguard national resources and defend raw material prices. the third world's conscious application of their raw materials as a weapon against imperialism and hegemonism is a new thing, a formidable weapon which strikes panic in the hearts of the imperialists and superpowers, threatening to deprive them of the means by which they batten on the third world.

the third world has also long been regarded by the imperialists and superpowers as a profitable market for their industrial products. at the u.n. general assembly special session this year, the third world countries denounced the rich countries for robbing them, by forcing down prices, of raw materials while selling dear their manufactured goods and food. they put forward a strong demand for a change in inequitable economic relations. the significant change is that far from expecting the rich countries to suddenly turn benevolent, they have started to transform single-product economies imposed on them by colonialism,

and are reducing their dependence on imported industrial products and food, developing agriculture and industry, and diversifying production in the light of their own resources by relying on their own efforts. this has restricted imperialist exploitation of the third world through the "scissors" differential and efforts to shift the economic crisis onto the third world people.

the imperialists and superpowers have always regarded the third world as an outlet for their export of capital which they euphemistically label "aid", and passing themselves off as "saviours" or a "natural ally." but the myth that "the poor countries depend on the rich" has also been exploded. there is growing awareness in the third world that it is by this means that the rich countries get richer and the poor countries poorer. this year, developing countries have taken measures ranging from restrictions on foreign investments to the nationalization of foreign companies. to shake off imperialist and superpower control step by step, a number of oil-producing countries have provided funds to economically hard pressed countries. joint projects have been undertaken by several countries in cooperation.

the third world's fight against plunder and its stress on national economic development have cut down the imperialists and superpowers' world market, aggravating the capitalist economic crisis. the imperialists and superpowers find themselves in the state where "flowers fall off, do what one may".

characteristically, the two moribund overlords, the soviet union and the united states, are waging a deathbed struggle and will continue to make trouble. there can be no plain sailing in the struggle of the third world against imperialism and hegemonism. but, in the course of struggle the third world has become aware of its own power and has seen through the hypocrisy and essential weakness of the superpowers. it has closed its own ranks and raised the skill of struggle to a new level. it is bound to achieve now and greater victories in the days to come.

"a thousand sails pass by the shipwreck; ten thousand saplings shoot up beyond the withered tree." riding the wind, the new emerging third world is sweeping ahead full sail as the boat of imperialism and hegemonism founders. closing the brilliant chapter of 1974, it is greeting a new year's struggle with boundless confidence.

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Painters Delegation Leaves Tirana for Home

(NCNA-English Tirana, Dec. 29, 1974)

the chinese painters delegation led by kao chin-teh left here for home yesterday at the conclusion of a visit to albania.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by kujtim buza, secretary of the writers and artists union of albania, and han po, counsellor of the chinese embassy here.

the chinese painters arrived here on december 6 for a friendly visit. they had cordial meetings with albanian painters and visited tirana and other districts where they were accorded a warm reception.

Jen-min Jih-pao Delegation Leaves Tirana for Home

(NCNA-English Tirana, Dec. 29, 1974)

the "people's daily" delegation led by chang chao left here for home yesterday. it had attended the celebrations of the 30th anniversary of albania's liberation and paid a visit to the country.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by xhelil gjoni, editor-in-chief of "zeri i popullit", pipi mitrojorgji, chief of the press section of the central committee of the albanian party of labour, miti tona, director of the information department of the ministry of foreign affairs, and han po, counsellor of the chinese embassy here.

during their stay in albania, the chinese guests visited tirana, elbansan, vlora, saranda, shkodra, tropoje and korca and were accorded a warm reception.

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Premier Chou En-lai Sends Cable to Australian Prime Minister

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 29, 1974)

premier chou en-lai sent a cable yesterday to edward gough whitlam, prime minister of australia, to express solicitude to the people in the city of darwin hit by a terrific cyclone. the calbe read:

honourable prime minister of australia
edward gough whitlam
canberra

shocked to learn that the city of darwin was hit by a terrific cyclone with disastrous consequences. on behalf of the chinese government and people, i wish to express our heartfelt sympathy and solicitude to you and, through you, to the australian government and the people in darwin.

chou en-lai,
premier of the state council of
the people's republic of china

peking, december 28, 1974

CHINA AND CAMEROON

Chinese Acrobatic Troupe Gives Premiere in Cameroon

(NCNA-English Douala, Dec. 28, 1974)

the wuhan acrobatic troupe of china gave its premiere in douala, provincial capital of the coastal province of cameroon, yesterday evening before more than five thousand enthusiastic spectators.

present to watch the performance were cameroonian minister of youth and sports felix tonye, minister of state in charge of the armed forces sabou daoudou and local government officials.

chinese ambassador to cameroon wei pao-shan was also present.

all the sixteen items performed by the troupe drew warm applause and cheers. when the performance came to an end, minister tonye and minister of state daoudou mounted the stage and shook hands with the artists, warmly congratulating them on their success.

CHINA AND IRAN

New Chinese Ambassador to Iran Presents Credentials

(NCNA-English Tehran, Dec. 28, 1974)

hao te-ching, new chinese ambassador to iran, presented his credentials to the shahanshah, mohammad reza pahlavi, at the niyavaran palace here today.

iranian foreign minister abbas ali khalatbari was present on the occasion.

afterwards, the shahanshah had a cordial and friendly talk with the chinese ambassador.

ambassador hao te-ching arrived here on december 13. foreign minister khalatbari received him on december 16.

CHINA AND LAOS

Chinese Government Economic and Technical Delegation Leaves for Laos

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 28, 1974)

a nine-member chinese government economic and technical delegation headed by its deputy leader yang jung-chieh, deputy director of a bureau under the ministry of economic relations with foreign countries, left peking by air yesterday for a friendly visit to the kingdom of laos. leader of the delegation kuo ying, chinese ambassador to the kingdom of laos, is already in laos.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were wei yu-ming, director of a bureau under the ministry of economic relations with foreign countries, and liang feng, deputy director of the asian affairs department of the foreign ministry.

lao ambassador to china phagna lien pravongviengkham was present.

Chinese Government Economic and Technical Delegation Arrives in Vientiane

(NCNA-English Vientiane, Dec. 28, 1974)

the chinese government economic and technical delegation arrived here today for a friendly visit to laos at the invitation of the provisional national union government of laos.

the leaders of the delegation is kuo ying, chinese ambassador to laos (already in vientiane), and deputy leader is yang jung-chieh, deputy director of the bureau under the ministry of economic relations with foreign countries.

the delegation was welcomed at the airport by somphou oudomvilay, vice-minister of the ministry of economy and planning of the provisional national union government; khounta, inspector general of the ministry of communications and public works; and nakhala souvannavong, director of the protocol department of the foreign ministry.

CHINA AND MALTA

Maltese Prime Minister Receives Chinese Charge d'Affaires A.I.

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 28, 1974)

prime minister of the republic of malta dominic mintoff yesterday received yu chun, charge d'affaires a.i. of the chinese embassy in malta, and had a cordial and friendly conversation with him, according to a valletta report.

present on the occasion were maltese attorney general edgar mizzi, secretary to the cabinet joe camilleri and secretary of the ministry of commonwealth and foreign affairs maurice abela.

CHINA AND NIGER

Chinese Vice Minister Concludes Visit to Niger

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 29, 1974)

chinese vice-minister of agriculture and forestry hao chung-shih left niamey yesterday after a friendly visit to niger, according to a report from the niger capital.

on the eve of hao chung-shih's departure, niger minister of rural economy and environment moussa bayere gave a reception in his honour.

present at the reception were moussa salah, minister of public health and social affairs; ali seybou, chief of the army staff; secretaries of state and other officials of departments concerned.

huang yu-ping, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in niger, was also present.

the reception proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND NORWAY

Norwegian Ambassador to China Leaves for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 28, 1974)

per ravne, norwegian ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to china, left here for home today at the end of his term of duty.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Scientists Delegation Leaves Rawalpindi for Home

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Dec. 29, 1974)

the chinese scientists delegation led by kuo pei-shan left here for home this morning after a friendly visit to pakistan.

the delegation, which arrived here on december 9, visited scientific research laboratories, industrial establishments and institutions of higher learning as well as historical places in islamabad, karachi and other cities. they also had seminars and discussions with their pakistan counter-parts.

lu wei-chao, chinese ambassador to pakistan, gave a dinner party for the visiting chinese delegation on december 27 which was attended by hafeezullah cheema, minister of state for science and technology, prominent pakistan scientists and government officials.

on december 28, the chinese guests were entertained by minister hafeezullah cheema.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Photo Exhibition on Madame Marcos' China Visit Held in Manila

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 29, 1974)

an photo exhibition on "imelda romualdez marcos in china" is being held in manila to the warm welcome of filipinos of various strata, according to press reports from manila.

the exhibition, opened on december 18, is sponsored by the bureau of national and foreign information of the public information department, and other establishments.

on display are more than 100 colour and black-and-white photos covering the activities of philippine president marcos' wife and special representative imelda romualdez marcos in china last september, including her meetings with chinese leaders and her tours in peking and other places of china.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Ignominious Episode

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 28, 1974)

the soviet revisionists have cranked up their propaganda machines recently giving much publicity to what they called their "achievements" in sweeping mines in the gulf of suez.

they asserted that their mine-sweeping operations showed their "loyalty to their international duty" and was "a humane act to the egyptian people". knowing that those people in authority in moscow, with honey on their lips but ambition in their hearts, habitually tell lies and do evils, people cannot but ask themselves: what is it all about behind these high-sounding words.

in january this year, after reaching an agreement on disengagement of armed forces with israel, egypt started preparations to reopen the suez canal. the two hegemonist powers, the united states and the soviet union, contended, each trying to undertake the clearing work itself. the soviet revisionists, who had long harboured evil designs on the reopening of the canal, bargained that they would be wholly responsible for all the clearing work provided that the cost be met by revenue from the canal. this was turned down by egypt. in february, the united states sent mines-sweeping personnel to egypt to do research work on the canal. the soviet revisionists immediately made concessions and in march, they said they would pay the cost if they were given immunity from taxation after the canal was reopened. this was again turned down by egypt. by that time, the united states had been entrusted with the task of clearing the canal. greatly alarmed, the soviet revisionists had to express their willingness to clear the gulf of the mines free of charge, but proposed at the same time that egypt should produce a "written application". this was obviously an attempt to save their own face by bringing egypt to its knees. their proposal was again rejected. having no other alternative, the helpless soviet revisionists had to agree to do the mine-sweeping in the suez canal.

this is the actual state of affairs exclamation far from being "humane" and "loyal to their international duty", what the soviet revisionist overlords have done clearly proved that they were bullying and blackmailing the weak, defying the sovereignty of egypt and trying to make it bow before them.

they reasoned that since egypt wanted to reopen the canal and sweep the mines, it would ask them for help and therefore should be left to their tender mercies. but the soviet revisionists failed to see that egypt is an independent state with dignity. it is only natural that the egyptian government and people categorically rejected the blackmail of the soviet revisionists. their ugly performance is another ignominious episode added to the long list of their records of over-reaching their hands only to be knocked about everywhere in the world.

the suez canal, which connects the mediterranean and the red sea, is a major international waterway with great strategic importance. during the more than a hundred years since its inauguration in 1869, it has become an object of rivalry between the imperialist powers. over the past ten years or more, the soviet revisionists have tried hard to control the canal out of their ambition to contend with another superpower for the middle east and maritime hegemony. since the canal was closed after the june 5 war in 1967, the two overlords, actuated by their respective counter-revolutionary motives, have longed to see it reopened, the soviet union being more eager. western newspapers pointed out that the soviet revisionists' attempt is that after the re-opening of the canal they "will be in a favourable position to use the suez canal," linking their fleets in the black sea, the mediterranean and the pacific. one of the reports said that the soviet union will expand its "political and military activity in an area of the highest strategic importance", especially strengthen its naval activities in the indian ocean, so as to carry out new and fiercer contention with u.s. imperialism.

it is precisely for the purpose of covering up their ulterior motive and ugly performance that the soviet revisionists set in motion their propaganda machines making big fanfares about their mine-sweeping operations in the gulf of suez. they have tried to style themselves as "the loyal and selfless friends of the developing countries". however, "there are true friends and false friends. but through practice one can tell the true from the false." the arab people have had enough of the soviet revisionists' tactics exclamation their double dealing practices in the course of re-opening the suez canal have enabled the arab people to see clearer the hypocritical social-imperialist features of this false friend.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese Journalists Delegation Leaves Dar Es Salaam

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Dec. 28, 1974)

the chinese journalists delegation led by pan fei, leading member of the "people's daily", left here this afternoon after concluding its friendly visit to tanzania.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by tanzanian government officials and personages from the press circles.

chinese ambassador to tanzania li yao-wen was also present.

during its stay here, the delegation visited dar es salaam, zanzibar and mbeya, iringa, dodoma, arusha, tanga and coast regions. wherever it went, it was warmly welcomed by local government officials and people.

ambassador li yao-wen gave a dinner yesterday evening for the delegation's visit. among the guests were: daudi mwakawago, tanzanian minister of information and broadcasting; j. msolomi, chief of the information, research and policy planning bureau of the foreign ministry; f. ruhinda, managing editor of "uhuru"; and s. mdee, managing editor of the "daily news".

INTERNATIONAL SPORTS EXCHANGES

Young Chinese Sportsmen in Foreign Countries

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 28, 1974)

china's sports exchanges with other countries have become brisker this year with the steady development of relations with foreign countries. in 1974, a large group of junior sportsmen went abroad to take part in international competitions as a new feature in china's sports exchanges with other countries.

emissaries of friendship

this year, chinese teenagers participated in the first international middle school students games, the international middle school students football championships and the international middle school students volleyball championships. the ages of the

50 junior chinese sportsmen taking part in the international middle school students games ranged from 12 to 17. the average age of members of the chinese junior wushu (traditional chinese boxing and swordsmanship) delegation, which went abroad for the first time, is less than 14. in addition, more than 30 junior chinese sportsmen were included in the chinese sports delegation to the seventh asian games. there were also a number of youngsters in chinese sports delegations which visited other countries. growing up in the great proletarian cultural revolution and tempered in the campaign to criticize lin piao and confucius, these junior chinese sportsmen have conscientiously carried out chairman mao's revolutionary line on foreign policy and sports. full of vitality and enthusiasm, the teenagers did their utmost to carry out the principle of friendship first and competition second and to make a contribution to the promotion of friendship between the peoples. at the international middle school students championships, the chinese teenagers firmly supported with deeds the just struggle of the palestinian and arab people. they displayed good sportsmanship in the competition and were awarded a prize for it. in participating in the international middle school students football championships, the members of the luta no. 21 middle school football team of china vowed willingness to lose a ball rather than hurt a player. in the 4-day competition, no member of the team committed a single breach of rules. at the first international middle school students games, chinese juniors showed concern for the sportsmen and took care of sick and injured contestants from other countries. when they were not contesting, they willingly gave the workers a hand in shifting sports apparatus and equipment.

the junior chinese sportsmen put on readily exhibition performances for the people of various countries. when a chinese gymnastic team visited algeria and tunisia, 14-year-old chiu hsi-chin never failed to enthrall gymnastic enthusiasts with her skill in four events at exhibition performances. at one performance, she failed twice to execute a somersault on the balance beam but, unruffled, came through in her third attempt and was warmly applauded for her perseverance. during its 30-day visit to japan, the chinese junior wushu delegation gave 43 performances in a row to entertain a total of 70,000 spectators. besides, it gave three performances for television viewers and had 20 meetings with japanese friends from various circles and schools students and pupils. a japanese friend asked: "what do our little chinese friends like best in japan?" "the thing we like best is the friendship between the chinese and japanese peoples," they replied.

friends from various countries showered praises on the chinese juniors for their fine ideals and

good sportsmanship. ticher thomas, chairman of the football commission of the international school sports federation, said: "the chinese players serve as an example in observing discipline and this is very good propaganda for football." a french umpire for the international middle school students' games said: "you are victorious technically and have done very good work for friendship. all this is embedded in our hearts." japanese friends praised members of the chinese junior wushu delegation for "giving full scope to their role as emissaries of friendship."

vigorous and high spirited

when they were abroad, the chinese junior sportsmen persevered in arduous training in order to bring their skill to a high standard, and showed good sportsmanship whether in victory or defeat.

when the first international middle school students' games got under way, rain fell unabated for several days soaking the grounds and making them slippery. defying the incessant rain, the chinese junior sportsmen persisted in the contest with their counterparts from other countries, chalking up good results in the end. although unwell physically for several days, chinese swimmer tang chun drew on his revolutionary drive and with his team-mates, came first in the 400-metre medley relay. under arduous conditions, woman high jumper yang wen-chin of china cleared 1.69 metres to create the best national indoor mark. making its debut in an international tournament, the chinese luta no. 21 middle school football team surmounted the climatic adaptation difficulties to display its technical versatility in winning the tournament title with a good record of five wins and one draw. with indomitable spirit, cleverness and variety of strokes, china's up-ane-coming table tennis player liu shih-hsu, competing in an international contest in romania for the first time, defeated the soviet number one woman player. in her first contest abroad, chinese woman player kung hsiang-ming pitted her skill against six experienced japanese men go chess players to win three, lose three and tie one.

at the seventh asian games, chinese woman athlete sung mei-hua, with only a year's training behind her, trailed behind in the first laps of the 1,500 m. race. but, determined to bring honour to her motherland, she spurted forward in the last lap and breasted the tape first. bearing firmly in mind the party teachings and her comrades' encouragement, fourteen-years-old gymnast hsin kuei-chiu composed herself and came out top scorer with 9.7 points in the balance beam final and in third place in the women's all-round events at the tehran games. fifteen-years-old diver

li kung-cheng, who had mastered several difficult dives within the year, arrived in tehran to take part in his first big international competition. despite altitude effects, li kung-cheng won the men's highdiving event title and became one of the youngest champions at the seventh asian games.

the performances of the chinese junior wushu (traditional chinese boxing and swordsmanship) delegation in japan vividly displayed the unique features of this chinese national sport and illustrated chairman mao's guiding line of weeding through the old to let the new grow in regard to the national cultural legacy. the new development of chinese wushu forcefully repudiated the slanders of a handful of international reactionaries against the great chinese proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. describing the chinese junior wushu delegation, a japanese newspaper said, "they are full of vitality and high spirits. they embody the hope of china."

friendship encourages chinese junior sportsmen in march forward

when abroad, the young chinese sportsmen were always accorded warm hospitality and welcome by the governments and peoples of the countries visited. when 17-year-old sung hung-yu, a weightlifting newcomer, broke the junior sportsmen's national record in albania, audiences wholeheartedly hailed and congratulated him on his success as if he was one of their own. at the 13-nation table tennis tournament held in romania, when the chinese younger players scored some wins, the romanian hosts urged them on to redoubled efforts; and when they lost games, the audiences always encouraged them to go on. at the 7th asian games, when ho shun-hsia, a girl high-jumper, failed during a practice session, the famous iranian high-jumper, teymour ghiassi, helped her analyse her problem, and demonstrated the jump several times. in international contests, korean players closely cooperated with their chinese comrades-in-arms and the militant friendship helped the young chinese sportsmen to advance. at the international middle school students games, three west german girls accompanied the chinese junior athletes, showing great concern for them, encouraging them and rejoicing at their successes. "our hearts are one with the chinese athletes," they said. in tunisia, when it was time for the chinese gymnasts to leave, a young tunisian sportsman declared: "i am sorry you are going. i wish we could be together forever." in japan, young people told the junior chinese wushu sportsmen that "the tasks of strengthening the japan-china friendship falls to our generation". the junior chinese sportsmen who visited the democratic

republic of viet nam felt personally the comradely and brotherly friendship that has been forged between the two peoples. the vietnamese people time and again called on the junior sportsmen of the two countries to continue for all time the sino-vietnamese friendship created by the older revolutionary generation.

the world peoples' support and profound friendship for the chinese people gave the young chinese sportsmen a profound education and encouragement. they are determined to strengthen the friendship between the peoples of the whole world, promote the development of third world sports and culture and march forward together with the people and sportsmen of the third world and other countries in militant unity.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22161

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

PRINTED MATTER

AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY EMPLOYER

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
COM-211

U.S.MAIL

CMP
UNIV ILLINOIS LIB AT CHICAGO CIRCLE X751231 001
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680